

Gc
929.2
T4278t
1695575

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01433 7288

NINE HUNDRED YEARS OF
THWEATT
BLOODLINE, FAMILY HISTORY

SILAS ALLEN THWEATT, TH.B.
AUTHOR AND COMPILER

ALHAMBRA REVIEW PRINTING COMPANY
Alhambra, California

1695575

NINE HUNDRED YEARS OF
T H W E A T T
BLOODLINE, FAMILY HISTORY



Copyright 1959, By Silas Allen Thweatt
All Rights Reserved

Printed in the United States of America

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number: 59-14860

60-609

DEDICATED TO
MY FATHER AND MOTHER

JOHN HENRY HARRISON THWEATT
1840—1908

MARTHA JAMES (WEBB) THWEATT
1848—1920

*WHO GAVE ME MY NAME, MY BLOOD-
LINE, AND A MORAL EXAMPLE THAT
I HAVE APPRECIATED FOR MORE THAN
THREE SCORE YEARS AND TEN.*

FOREWORD

IT WAS BUT A few months after I started to school, back in the corrugated plateau country of Middle Tennessee (Bedford County), that I discovered that my family name was being pronounced differently from what I was taught at home. As a child I rather resented the mis-pronunciation. However, it did little good to try to set the offenders right. I noticed also that my teachers and other of cultural inclinations pronounced my name correctly. I asked my father why so many pronounced our name wrong. He said, if I remember correctly, "Just a bunch of mutton heads that can't speak English."

It was also very early in life that I observed that no other family in that section had our name. That fact kindled a childhood curiosity as to just where we came from; so, back to my father and more questions. He told me that he was one of sixteen children, and of his father, William H. Thweatt, in Williamson County, Tennessee; and that the early family came from Virginia to Tennessee at the close of the eighteenth century, or early in the nineteenth century. He also told me the tradition of "three brothers that came to Virginia from Wales."

The writer has been told, at least one hundred times, from many family lines, that "three brothers came over, etc.," but the reader will notice an entire absence of documentation in any of the families herein mentioned.

It is remarkable that, in thousands of families in America of different names, this "three brothers" tradition has taken such deep root among unknowing people. It is a proven fact that, among the thousands of early settlers on our East Coast, you can count on the fingers of one hand the number of instances where three brothers came over together. Other traditions, such as descent from royalty, the fortune lying in England, the coat of arms fallacy, can all be disposed of with equal regularity.

Then again, I was not helped much when a high school teacher

asked me from what nationality my name came. I answered, "Welsh." She said, "That is correct and if translated into English it would be Smith." I must have told a thousand lies as to the meaning and origin of my name, quoting that teacher. I believe that I know how she came to that conclusion. She must have known a family of Goldthwaites and decided Thwaite meant a worker in metals or, in English, a smith.

When I became of age with the advent of much and easy travel, I ran into many people who knew other families named Thweatt scattered over the U.S.A. It was then that my opinion was exploded that the only Thweatts were my immediate relatives in Middle Tennessee.

About this time I started to search libraries for information concerning the family of Thweatt. To my chagrin, I learned the bitter truth that no one had taken the trouble to do any extensive research into the origin and history of our family. I must give credit here, however, to several who had done some research into their own immediate family history. This was not of a published nature except when in conjunction with other families.

I have never been too harsh over the failure of others to do a thing if I could not be sure I would have done the task under the same circumstances and opportunities. So, Silas Allen Thweatt, I said to myself, why not make your contribution to the name by getting together, in one volume, all the information you can gather over a period of years? That self-imposed question haunted me for several years until I decided to attempt this task. Like many other tasks that I have started, this one has involved more than I anticipated. Twenty-five years has been the period of time, and several thousand miles in travel, including one trip back to Virginia to search the original records. You can imagine my disgust and disappointment to find that two hundred years of Thweatt records went up in smoke when the Yankees burned the court houses of Virginia during the Civil War. I must confess that I "back-slid" a bit to my father's "rebel days."

In my task much time and travel was consumed and hundreds of letters and other communications sent off. A professional genea-

logist in England was employed, who accepted my money without doing much that was of any value.

The purpose of this volume is not to create a "family tree," for that task would be all but impossible, with so much material destroyed and after nearly three hundred years of family history has elapsed here in America. But I have tried to gather all the data of these two and one half decades of research into one volume, to be used as source material for those who would like to try and build family trees in the future.

I would indeed be ungrateful if I did not, here and now, express my appreciation to those who have furnished information concerning their relatives, and other bits of data, without which I would have been helpless.

There have been disappointments and, in several cases, rebuffs that were disheartening yet, on the whole, it has been a thrilling undertaking and, as a hobby, very entertaining. There has been enough humor to help pave the long waits for people to answer my letters and to keep my patience from boiling over.

With extensive travels, I long ago adopted the habit of looking into telephone directories for the name Thweatt and of calling the number for a new contact. A few years ago, I was in one of our largest northern cities and from my hotel room called the only Thweatt listed. A child answered. I explained my call and asked if — Thweatt was in and a woman answered. I introduced myself and asked about the family. She said, "What is your nationality?" I replied, "I counted it English." She answered, "Well, I'se a nigger from Georgia." I apologized, and she replied, "Oh, that is all right, you ain't the first one to call me about the name." Evidently other Thweatts had adopted my habit of calling anyone by the name of Thweatt and hadn't told my experience on themselves. Many years before the Revolutionary or Civil War scores of negro slaves took the name of their masters.

There will be several blank pages at the close of the book. I suggest that individual families type on thin linen paper their family records and paste them on these blank pages. Further, I suggest that they use full first and middle names, accurate birth

dates, as well as other dates recorded. Places are very important. It should be remembered that they are preparing records for all time.

Does some one say, "What is the use? I am interested in the present and future." Some one has said, "Those who are not interested in their names and ancestors will never accomplish anything to make their descendants proud of them."

Should we, as good Americans, not teach our children reverence for their names? In one of my pastorates, I was near a colony of another race and nationality. Among these people, through the years, many children had been born and reared, and not one case of juvenile delinquency was ever reported. I asked one of the older ones how far back he could trace his ancestry. He replied, "In my case, five thousand years, and no one of my nationality who could not trace back at least four thousand years was counted very much." In that same pastorate of nearly a decade, I was humiliated by the many hundreds of cases of delinquency among the youth of that city. Could reverence and family history taught to our children help with our American juvenile delinquency?

I send this volume out with the hope that the coming generation of Thweatts will not only revere the name, but think twice before they bring reproach upon a name with centuries of proven history.

SILAS ALLEN THWEATT

Alhambra, California
August 30, 1959

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I	Our Danish Ancestors	1
CHAPTER II	The Origin and Meaning of the Surname Thweatt	6
CHAPTER III	The Coat of Arms and Crests	10
CHAPTER IV	Feudal Lords, Knights, and Manors	14
CHAPTER V	13th - 14th - 15th Century English Families	17
CHAPTER VI	16th - 17th - 18th Century English Families	28
CHAPTER VII	The First and Other Thweatt Families of Virginia	42
CHAPTER VIII	The Exodus From Virginia of Many Thweatt Families to Other States	69
CHAPTER IX	Family Lines Submitted by Others, From the States of: Kentucky, Maryland, Missouri, North Carolina, South Carolina, Wyoming, Virginia (later years), Georgia	78
CHAPTER X	Family Lines Submitted by Others, From the States of: Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana	109
CHAPTER XI	Family Lines Submitted by Others From the States of: Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee	127
CHAPTER XII	The Author's Own Family Line Suggestions and Conclusions	155

Chapter I

OUR DANISH ANCESTORS

IN THINKING of the age of nations of the world we, of the U.S.A. only a lusty youth among them, think as do children, in terms of years instead of centuries.

England was under the domination of Rome from the years A. D. 43 to about 410. Latin was the language. To subtract 367 years from 1959, the year of these lines, we would go back to the year 1592 in our own history. Plenty has transpired in the life of our nation during the last 367 years.

"The name by which the English call both themselves and the country in which they live is derived from a Germanic tribal name, ENGLE, that of a seemingly small and undistinguished people who live near the neck of the Jutland peninsula between Schleswig and Fleusburg, where the modern name Angeln is thought still to preserve their memory. These were, however, only one of several Germanic peoples who invaded Britain in the fifth century.

"Two hundred years were to pass before even a small number of English learnt to read and still longer before they began to write down the little that was remembered about their earliest days in Britain."—From "Heritage of Early Britain" by Charlesworth.

It is my opinion that somewhere in the period between the departure of the Romans from Britain, 410 A.D. and the Norman invasion, in 1066 A.D. the Thweatt ancestors landed in England. Six centuries is a long time and I believe we can rule out about 400 of the first 600 years as not being the period of settlement, because the name Thweatt is not Germanic in origin. This leaves about 250 years (800 to 1066 A.D.) in which it seems probable that the first Thweatt ancestor or ancestors came to England.

Danish history becomes authentic only at the beginning of the ninth century, yet it is known that the Danes, occupying Jutland in 777, were strong enough to defy the Frankish Empire by harboring fugitives. As early as 787, according to Saxo, the Danes

made their first appearance in the British Isles, and for some centuries kept the Anglo-Saxons in a perpetual state of anxiety.

For the Danish people, the ninth and tenth centuries were, first and foremost, a period of emigration. In a sense, there was already the problem of surplus population. Soon a time came when the production of food could not keep pace with the growth of the population. From villages and hamlets young men went out to join the Viking armies, to conquer and make new homes. Were our ancestors in this group?

If we can take ourselves back, in fancy, to New Year's Day, 878, and to an open plain in the vicinity of Gloucester, we shall see the planted standard of Guthrum floating in the wind, while from every side around, horsemen are riding into the surrounding space, eager to learn the cause of this mid-winter summons. "It is war, I have sworn to have England and England shall be mine. A hard and sudden blow will end the war, and the fair isle of England will be the Raven's spoil." Their bands were mustered, food prepared, and then away, over the narrow and forest-bordered roads of that day, rode the host of Danes.

On the night of January 6, 878, young Alfred, the Saxon King, was in his castle when the alarm was given, "The Danes are here," and young Alfred had to flee for his life. He remained in disguise for several weeks, until the scattered men of the Saxon Kingdom could be gathered for the decisive battle that was to be fought.

After several months, Alfred gathered his men in battle array on the summit of Ethadune, a lofty eminence in the vicinity of his camp. The Danes, fiery with barbaric valor, boldly advanced and the two armies met in fierce array. They shouted their war cries, discharging arrows and hurling javelins, and rushed like wolves of war to the closer and more deadly hand-to-hand combat of sword and axe, until the Danes had to retreat to the partial safety of their camp. Alfred and his men surrounded the camp and, after fourteen days, Guthrum was in despair. Famine threatened him and escape was impossible. In another week, Guthrum yielded and asked for terms of surrender.

In his moment of victory, Alfred proved generous. He gave the Danes an abiding place upon English soil, on condition that they should dwell there as his vassals. To this they were to bind themselves by oath and the giving of hostages. Another condition was, that Guthrum and his leading chieftains give up their pagan faith and embrace Christianity. From "Historical Tales" by English.

"From the year 880, when a Danish army, under Guthrum (afterwards christened by the name of Athelston), settled in our country, it was densely colonized by the Danes. A careful comparison of a map of a colony with that of its mother country seldom fails to discover, not only identities of affixes, but, actual identities in the localities. Of the identities, we have Thwaite, also Waite. Of the affixes Crostweyt." From "The Norfolk Antiquarian" Miscellany-Part I, by Walter Rye.

"If you will look at a map of England you will be able to see the extent of the Danish settlements, by noticing the termination of the place names: for those are generally Danish which end in: "by", meaning homestead; thorpe, a village; thwaite, a grassy slope. These Danish names seem to radiate inland from the Wash." In the index of "Norfolk Record Society" Vol. III, p. 304, references to the place name of Thwaite were given as Thweit, Thweyt, Tweyth, Tueyt, and Tweyt.

In the "History of Norfolk" Chapter II, p. 3, Walter Rye says, "The people of whose existence we have first tangible and undoubted proof in our country are, to my mind, the Danes, who first, and I think hitherto unsuspected invasion I hope to show, was before that of the Romans. These are chiefly in the N.E. half of the county, 256 places either identical, or in part, in name with villages still in Denmark, or provable to be Danish by their prefixes or affixes." Rye lists three places by the name of Thwaite that are in Denmark. This proves to me the Danish origin of the surname Thweatt.

The Normans, as their name implies, were the Northmen. They were a group of Scandinavians, probably in most part from Norway, but certainly with many Danes and Swedes among them.

Driven from their homes by pressure of population, by dis-

like of the stricter royal rule which the early Scandinavian Kings were beginning to impose, or, by sheer love of plunder and adventure, they became the terror of all the European Coast. The Norseman was a mighty individualist and it was a long time before he could be brought to bow to any sort of authority.

Little is known of these earlier dwellers of the North except that they were short of stature and dark-skinned, that they were cave dwellers and, in successive stages of development, used stone and bronze, iron tools and weapons.

Ancient Northmen were not farmers, but hunters and fishermen. Through the years it had grown more difficult to find food along the rocky slopes of Norway and Denmark; and when this condition has existed in man's history, man has elected to migrate.

The tribes in the North grew, in time, to have many peculiarities of their own and, as their country grew more populous, they needed more things that could not be obtained easily. So the fashion of plundering began to prevail, until much of the industry of Scandinavia was connected with the carrying on of an almost universal fighting and marauding. Ships must be built and there must be an endless supply of armor and weapons.

With hunger and eventual starvation facing the future, they looked across the channel. In 787, the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle tells us, there "first came three ships of Northmen out of Haeretha-land (Denmark)." These were the first ships of Danishmen who sought the land of the English nation. In 855, the Old English Chronicle tells us, "The heathen men, for the first time, remained over winter in Sheppey," at the mouth of the Thames, and thereafter, year by year. In 878, during mid-winter, "the army stole away to Chippenham and over-ran the land of the West-Saxons and sat down there."

Was the Thweatt ancestor among these earlier arrivals in England, or did he migrate to Normandy in France and come to England with William the Conqueror, in the conquest of England in 1066? I favor the earlier dates because, in the history of names, we learn that there was a place named Thwaite in East Anglicia prior

to the conquest of 1066. From "The Normans" by Sara Orme Jewitt, p. 4.

In the volume, "Fictitious Norman Pedigrees," p. 28, we read, "The desire of the heads of wealthy and powerful families to trace their pedigrees from some one who came over with the Conqueror has always been strong."

It is not my desire to have the Thweatt ancestor come over with the Norman invasion of England; however, it could be possible that he did, as you will observe from the following: "When William the Conqueror divided England among his followers, the bulk of the large estates were given to men of his own or an allied race; for roughly speaking, the 1,300,000 acres, which make up our country were parcelled out into 1292 estates, manors, Knight's fees, call them what you will, of which Normans held, by far, the most as far as value was concerned. A Knight's fee has been variously estimated, but 800 acres is generally to have been the average size." From "The Norman Conquest," p. 22.

At a very early date we find records of a Thwaite Manor, Thwaite and grants and Thwaits that were Knights. I am sure that, if the original progenitor did come with William the Conqueror, he never realized that 426 hence another continent would be discovered, and that in 875 years some of his descendants would be coming back from that new continent to land on the shores of Normandy to make that country a place where free men could live in peace. Nor did he realize that in 25 generations he would have had more than 43,000,000 descendants.

Chapter II

THE ORIGIN AND MEANING OF THE NAME THWEATT

I AM SURE that any one who has the name Thweatt has found very few people who could pronounce it correctly at the first trial. In my own experience it has, in many cases, been all but exasperating to get people to pronounce it as they should. In my seminary days down in Texas, I was invited to a country church to preach one Sunday afternoon. I arrived at least thirty minutes ahead of time, that I might meet some of the folks before the service began. I was unknown to any one in the community. The church was about half filled at that early hour so I walked to the pulpit and placed my Bible upon it; then, looking around I saw an old lady sitting on a pew about mid-way of the room. To respect age, I started with her to introduce myself. Little did I know that it must have been a decade since she had heard it thunder, at least in the distance. After at least a dozen tries, screaming with the best of my ministerial vocal talents to make the dear old soul understand, I noticed quite a bit of merriment among the others present over my predicament. I tried once again and, to my utter disgust, pronounced my name incorrectly. I was so embarrassed that, to this day, I have not been too critical of those who have difficulty in pronouncing the name Thweatt.

Hereditary names go back only about 1,000 years and no matter how our name sounds to others, it is sweet music to the ears of its owner, whether it be Jones, Oskosh, Thweatt or Johnson. Instead of the name Thweatt being rare, as so many believe, in the original it is one of the oldest surnames in the English language. Go back seven hundred years to the surname Thweyt and the modern Thweatt and see if you can make any difference in the sound from the spelling.

Pre-historic men had little use for surnames. They lived in clans

and used the clan name. As time evolved and as clans became larger, for self protection, division into smaller groups was the rule. In a generation or so, it became necessary that some designation be made between these smaller family groups. So, it was natural to name the small group from the habitat in which they were living. In the book, "These Names of Ours" by A. W. Dellquest, reference is made to the meaning of the names Thwaite, Thwaites, Thwaytes: "The old English word Thwaite meant a forest clearing, an area cleared of wood. Thwaite is derived from the old English Thweaton (to cut). The Norsemen called their forest clearings twaites and, after clearing a thwaite, they built a thorp (settlement)."

Another reference, "Surnames" by Weekly, Chapter III, P. 47, says, "Apart from the innumerable names derived from towns, villages and estates, we have a very large number which originate from the features of the landscape. Many of the words from which such names come are quite obsolete, or survive only in local dialect. Some of these such as Hurst, Shaw, Thwaite, etc., survive very strongly in compounds and are often curiously corrupted. Some examples of compounds and corruption: Branthwaite, Micklethwaite, Postlethwaite and Thistlewaite."

In my present home town, Alhambra, California, there are two families — Goldthwaite and Hebblethwaite. Again, from "English Surnames" by Tower, Vol. I, p. 89, "Thwaite, land reclaimed from a wood or forest; a rough marshy ground; a pasture." Also, on page 111 of "Romance of Names" by Weekly, "The two northern names for a clearing in the wood were Royd and Thwaite (Scand.)."

After the Norman Conquest of England in 1066, William the Conqueror caused to be published a census, commonly called "The Domesday Book," which listed such names as Badneighbor, Black-in the mouth, Gotobed, Blisswench, Cocksbroyne, Halfnaked, and Losewit. I make reference to these names for the benefit of those whom fate has fostered the name Thweatt, and who think they have been imposed upon by having to wear it. I am happy with the name Thweatt after looking over the list of early passengers and settlers

coming into Plymouth, Mass.: viz, Lumphead, Palegreen, Styffchyn, Inchbald and Bunnyduckle.

If you have been amused at the spelling of the name Thweatt in the modern generation, consider yourself lucky in comparison to your English cousins who had to endure the spelling: viz, John Theattes or John Thwayttes of Lofthouse, John Thoattes of Thoattes, and Thwate, Thuate, Thuat, Twaytes, Twhates, Thowates, and Thoattes.

One thing I have not been able to fathom, however, is that, back in the "Deep South," where people slur their 'r's', when it comes to pronouncing the name Thweatt, some persist in inventing an 'r' and sound it with a rasp, making it Threatt. One of my cousins back East pronounces his name Threatt. When I asked him why, he said, "That is what the people want to call me, so why bother?" Several families in the West have changed their names to Threet. One man in Los Angeles called himself Tweet. I asked him why and he said, "Everyone calls me Tweet, so I just let it go at that."

In cases where some still have trouble with the pronunciation, I find that if people can lisp the word 'sweet', they can pronounce Thweatt correctly.

As an example of variants of names and how they start, I take the following from a reference, "The History and Antiquities of the Counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland" by Joseph Nicolson, Esq., and Richard Burn L.L.D., Vol. II, p. 14. (In reading, the letter 's' is old English 'f').

"Thwaites is another manor and township within this parish (Millum) standing upon the Fame river and north from Ulpha between Dudden and in the mountains. Near the head whereof was heretofore the ancient feat of the Thwaitfes of Ewaurigg, who first had their name from this place. For it being a ftony and mountainous country is not everywhere fo fit for tilling or meadow but in feveral parts and parcels, as they are marked by nature, differing in form and quality of fold or otherwise inclofed by the inhabitants from the barron waft of the fells, fuch parts or parcels are now and were of old called Thwaits fometimes with the addition of their

quality, as Brackenthwaits, for brackens or fern growing there, sieveythwaite of fives or rufhes, Stonethwaite of rocks and fuch like and in general this word denotes any plan parcel of ground, from which the wood has been grubbed up inclofed and covered into tillage.

“This manor was an ancient fee holden of the Lords of Millum. In the 35 Hen 3 Eleanor wife of John Boyvil and Michall de Cornee paffed the fame by fine levie and in the 16 ed. I John Hudelfton impleaded William fon of John Thwaits for 200 acra of pasture there. The gentleman of this family of Thwaits do bear for their arms or a crots, argent frette gutes (Sir Daniel Fleming, who was very courious in these matters blazons their arms thus, argent, a cros fable, frette).

The chapel of Thwaits was certified to the governors of Queen Anne's bounty as having no endowment. In 1715 a new chapel was built at the expense of the inhabitants on freehold ground purchased by them with a chapel yard fenced in and afterwards confecrated by Bifhop Gaftrell. In 1717 John Dizon and others of the inhabitants advanced L200 whereby the Queen's bounty was procured, and as eftate purchafed therewith in Dent in the county of York. The place where the chapel ftands is called Hallthwaits.”

Chapter III

THE COAT OF ARMS AND CRESTS OF SOME THWEATT FAMILIES

FOR OUR IMMEDIATE purpose, it must be remembered that heraldry so called only became a science when laws were laid down for its guidance. Any individual who distinguished himself may be said to ennoble himself. A prince judging an individual worthy of notice gave himself patent letters of nobility. In these letters were emblazoned the arms that were to distinguish his shield. By this shield he was to be known. Whoever has a shield of arms is a nobleman. In every country in Europe, without exception, a grant of arms is conferred on all descendants." From "A.B.C. of Heraldry" by Guy C. Rothery.

Strictly speaking, we of the Thweatt family would not have the right to own Arms unless we can trace our family to some English family of Thwaites, Thwaits or Thwaytes. This we are attempting to do by getting transcripts of wills, deeds and birth records from the courts of record in England. I have hanging on the walls of the den in my home a copy of a coat of arms that I consider as nearly authentic as any of the more than a dozen coats of arms granted to families of Thwaite in England.

From "Burke's General Armory," 1884, we find that eleven heads of families named Thwaites had been granted arms. One family, Thwaits, and one family of Thwaytes or Thwaits.

From "Fairbain's Crests," American Edition, Vol. I and II, four families of Thwaites and one family of Thwaits were using the same crests as above listed in "Burke's General Armory."

An American genealogist of note, who made a study of the name Thweatt and searched the records for a coat of arms, gives as his opinion that our American families are descendants of the family granted arms of Norfolk County, England. His description of the arms and crests are as follows: "Argent on a fesse sable, be-

tween three fleur-de-lis gules, as many bezants." Crest, "A cock's sable combed, wattled, legged, gules." I have checked this with the best library references available and find that the arms and crests check with the following families of Buckingham and Newland Hall; Marston County, York; Remerstone County, Derby, and, as noted before, several American families have accepted the arms and crests of the Norfolk County Thwaite families. The writer was willing to go along with this idea ten years ago, but recent research may prove to those who care for definite proof that the Thwaite family of Lancashire County, England, will prove more conclusive.

It has been my experience with some members of the Thweatt family over the country, when I plead for information and cooperation, to be asked the question, "Why fool with family history, it is what we are today that counts." I think Edmund Burke was right when he said, "A man who is not proud of his ancestry will never leave anything for which his posterity will be proud of him." Others have said, "Just keep on with your search and you will find something you will not be very proud of." It may be of interest that, with twenty years or more of research and over a period of nine hundred years of history, I have found only five cases on record of moral lapses that brought reproach upon the name. This good record spread on the pages of history for all time from all the others of the Thwaite and Thweatt clan of England and America makes me very proud of those who walked the "straight and narrow" or at least did not get caught.

Several have asked me the meaning of the arms and crests that a few American families have accepted as theirs. It is rather hard to give a correct interpretation. However, from the best references that I could find, the following would be as correct as any: "Or, yellow or gold, and means generosity and elevation of mind. Argent, white or silver, and means sincerity. Sable, or black, means constancy, and sometimes, but rarely, grief. Gules, or red, means military fortitude, and magnanimity. It is also the martyr's color. The crest, 'Cock.' The cock is a bird of great courage, always prepared for battle, and it frequently fights to the death. Being the herald of dawn, it is often used as an emblem of watchfulness, and

may be used in armory to signify either a hero or an able man in the senate. Fleur-de-lis in France means superiority in heraldic bearing. In English arms it has reference to bearing arms in early French wars in which their original assumers had been engaged." From "Symbolism of Heraldry," by W. Cecil Wade.

In connection with the "Fleur-de-lis" in the Thwaite arms, it is interesting to note that Rothery, in his "A.B.C. of Heraldry," devotes an entire chapter to the "Fleur-de-lis" and to its variations. The author says, in part, "In England the Fleur-de-lis was used at least as early as the first half of the eleventh century." It is interesting to see how this author connects the "Fleur-de-lis" with the royal families of England, and also on the royal arms the three "Fleur-de-lis" as described on the few Thwaite families. To those that are interested and to those who, through tradition, believe that our family has royal blood, I would suggest that they secure this book from some good library and read the chapter.

Another suggestion for those interested along the line of heraldry is to read "Elements of Heraldry" by Whitmore. I am frank to confess that, as to the "Coat of Arms" in itself, I am not too interested. However, it seems that those who had been granted arms made out a "family tree" covering as many generations as possible. It is partly through these pedigrees that long lines of family succession are proven. A few examples might prove interesting.

"Thomas Thwaits, of County Yorks, had William Thwaits of Chiping Wickham in Buckingham. William Thwaits, sometimes alderman and shreeve of London, ob (died - S.A.T.) on Saturday, 1st of October, 1598. Married Margery, daughter of George Perte of Mountnessing. Had Sir Samuel Thwaits of Newland Hall, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gardiner. Had issue — 1st. Samuel Thwaits, about 18 years old, 1634. 2nd. Thomas. 3rd. William, then Margaret." From "The visitations (census S.A.T.) of Yorkshire, in the years 1563-1564," Harlein Society, Vol. XVI, pp. 322-323.

"Thwaytes of Remerton, County Norfolk. Arms, Argent on a fess between three fleurs-de-lis. Gules, as many bezants.

"Arthur Thwaytes of Hastings — m — (?) da. of Clerre of

Stokesby, County, Norfolk. Issue Jane, Winifred, Buller, Bridget, Ursula.

"(Sons) Thomas, married Bridget Springe and had Anthony, Thomas, William, Richard, Jerome and Francis Thwaytes.

"Arthur Thwaytes also had son John Thwaytes who married Joan, daughter of John Smith, issue Prudence, Ursula, also one son, Anthony Thwaytes who married Jane Fullwood, County Norfolk, issue, Elenor, Ann and William. Also John Thwaytes, son and heir who was about 30 in 1611. From "The Genealogist," New Series, Vol. VIII. The last named John Thwaytes above married first, Ann Knevitt, and second Ann Aplyarde. This family, to those interested, can be traced through eleven generations.

We state again that those interested in proving up on a family "Coat of Arms" should consult "Burke's General Armory."

Chapter IV

FEUDAL LORDS, KNIGHTS AND MANORS

FEUDALISM WAS not something that was planned, but a system that came late into being and grew because of conditions that existed in that day when mankind was emerging from a rather low state of civilization. Man felt the need of protection, the need of some one to do his planning, and the need of security and shelter for himself and family. To the one who could offer this, he pledged allegiance.

Two forms of feudalism developed. One was economic and the other political. Economic was the relationship between a lord and his tenants, freemen, serfs and slaves. Political feudalism was the relationship between a lord and the king and with his fellow noblemen. A man became a vassal voluntarily and allegiance lasted for life. Not only was the lord a land lord but a vassal's judge in all matters. The vassal, when called upon, was to do military duty even unto death in the protection of his lord.

Knights were the lords in military service and received their appointments from the king. Their duties were to defend peace, order and justice.

As I will show in this chapter, some of our Thweatt ancestors were knights and lords of manors. It would be interesting to go further into the matter in this chapter, but any good library should have several volumes on the subject. For those who do not have immediate opportunity of library research a few short references may prove interesting.

A manor was a group of inhabitants and the land they occupied was connected with and depended upon a certain "lord of the manor," who had various rights over the people and their lands. "Aside from his position as land lord, the most important of these rights was that of holding a court baron and a court-leet and view of frank pledge. Various powers and activities had long gathered around these petty courts, but these manoral and admini-

strational and jurisdictional courts were, in 1600, fast becoming obsolete and insignificant institutions." From "The American Nation, a History," by A. B. Hart.

The lords held their lands in manors, that is to say, the estate of each lord was either a single manor or comprised of several of them. In many cases, a manor was identical in extent with a parish, whose boundaries were very old. It would have its village church, as well as its manor house where the lord resided. A typical manor would have its mill stream and fish pond, its pasture and wood lot, its mill and forge, its rows of cottages and its arable fields. The land was divided into strips, so arranged that each holder had some of the better land and some of the poorer land to till. Each tenant had certain rights to cut wood. Plowing was done by oxen.

As stated elsewhere in this book, it is my opinion that the original of the Thweatt line was an early settler in England. I base my opinion, among other reasons, from the fact that Thwaite Manor belonged to the church of St. Benet of Holme. "The history of Thwaite can also be traced through the century. In 1086 A.D. St. Benet church held Thwaite for two plough lands and the value (rent) was £2, four shillings. It rented for £4 annually for the years 1153-1168, and the same for the years 1175-1186." From "Norfolk Record Society, Vol. III. Another reference to the manor from "Broomfield History of Norfolk," Vol. VI, p. 468, says, "Thweyt-commonly called Thwait was given to the abbey of St. Benets at Holm by the founder King Canute and rented for 40 shillings per annum." The interesting things to note in this reference is the spelling of Thweyt. The name Twait has persisted unto this day. Thweyt manor was given to the church by King Canute. Canute was king of England, Denmark and Norway about the years 944-1035 A.D. This proves to me that our early ancestor was living, and lord of a manor that bore his name, at this early date. Then again, see if you can pronounce Thweyt and Thweatt and get a different sound.

There were several other Thwaite manors in other counties as follows: "The manor Thwaite was held under the lords of Mil-

lam by a family bearing the local name who occur here as early as the reign of Edward I 1278 A.D." From "History of Cumberland and Westmoreland" by William Whellan.

The following excerpts are taken from "Broomfield's History of Norfolk," Vol. V, p. 106: "Thwaits manor was granted by Hugh Bygog to Will deThweyt and after belonged to John de Tweyt and Eglantine his wife, who owned it in 1315. In 1318 John de Tweyt settled it on Andrew de Curzon and John de Brokene who reconveyed it to the said John for life. In 1345 John son of John de Tweyt was lord. In 1461 it belonged to Thomas Tweyt."

"Bossall Manor. Thomas Redmoyne, before his death in 1514, settled Bossall on his eldest daughter Elizabeth wife of the younger William Thwaites of Marston. Thirty years later as Elizabeth Kirby she joined her son Thomas in making a settlement of her inheritance on the marriage of his only child Anne. After Anne's death without issue, Bossall came to her cousin James Thwaites lord at his death in 1603. William son and heir of James conveyed it in 1613 to William Smithson."

"Sand Hutton Manor. Bought in 1463 by John and Henry Thwaites from Edmund Thwaites, lord at his death in 1501. Sand Hutton descended to his grandson Henry, who died in 1520, leaving two infant daughters. Frances the elder seemed to have inherited her sister's share before she held the manor with her husband John Gresham. She was a widow in 1564."

We have not exhausted the subject of Thwaite manors and no doubt will make other references to the matter in other places in this volume.

Chapter V

12TH — 13TH — 14TH — 15TH CENTURY

ENGLISH FAMILIES

FROM THOUSANDS OF volumes and endless pages of history, and months of research into wills, grants, court proceedings etc., the next two chapters are given as source material for those who, in the future, will write a better history of the Thweatt family. It is my hope that those who read this volume will understand that after searching over a period of more than two decades in many places chronological order was almost impossible. In several instances duplications, as well as contradictions, as to dates or even the spelling of the name will be found in the same documents. Please understand also that the reason for the many references to the English Thweatt families is because, in round numbers, 600 years of English family history were given as against, in round numbers, 300 years of American history. Also, the records of the period between the landing on these shores of the first Thweatt and the Civil War went up in smoke when the court houses were burned.

William Thwayt, archbishop of York, died in 1154. He was the son of Herbert Thwayt of Winchester, treasurer of Henry I. His mother, Emma, was the sister of King Steven. Elder brother Herbert held lands in Yorkshire, as did many of his relatives. King Henry I was the youngest son of William the Conqueror. He had himself crowned king in 1100. If we can estimate the date of William's birth as 1074 A.D., we would not be too far wrong in estimating his father's birth at about 1054, or 900 years ago. This gave inspiration for the title of this book, "Nine Hundred Years of Thweatt Bloodline Family History." I am almost sure that this particular family was not the first to cross the English Channel to make their home in a new country.

There are some interesting deeds: "Augustus de Theyt in the

parish of Theyt (circa 1230-1240). John son of Anaund de Thweyt (circa 1250). Thomas son of John de Thweyt (circa 1234-48). William Thweyte Sr., 3/9 18th reign Edward IV. Hubertun de Tweit, Willemum de Thweit and Robertus de Tweit were living in county Norfolk 1203 A.D. Hugh del Tuit, 1201, Hugonis del Tuit (Latin for the same person). Alan de Twit took his name from Thwaite, County Norfolk." From "Early Yorkshire Charters," Vol. I, by Farrar.

"Hugh de Twyt gave land to the church prior to 9 Feb. 1219. In a lawsuit Coldecotes vs Stience, Stephen Thweyt was the attorney for plaintiff, 1311 A.D." From "Selden Society," Vols. 56 and 63. Here are some interesting variants. "Alan de Twit took his name from Thwaite (place) County Norfolk. In an ancient manuscript we find Alan de Thweyt Nov. 9, 1271." From "Yorkshire Inquisitions," Vol. XII.

May we call your attention to the spelling of our name? Thweyt is nearer Thweatt in sound than Thweyt is to Thwaite.

From the "Catalogue of Ancient Deeds," Vol. VII, we find the names of towns Thweyte, County Norfolk, also Thweyte, County Suffolk, and Thwaite, County York, Thwartes, County Lancaster. So we find our ancestors with place names in four counties in the early twelve hundreds.

The following excerpts are all from the "Records of the City of Norwich," Vol. II:

"Paid 10-s William Tweyt, Mayors esquire, 1405-06. To William Twheyt the Mayors esquire for riding to London 10-s. 1410. To William Twheyt the mayors esquire riding to St. Benets Abbey with the Arch Bishop of Canterbury, 3-s 6d, 1410-11. To William Thweyt for the expenses of seven wrestlers 3 pounds (command performances before the king). For a breakfast given to the seven wrestlers on their return from London to Norwich 16d. Sum 4 pounds-6s-5d. 1413-14."

A few of the wills and several transcripts of our ancestors during this period may prove interesting reading. You will note the spelling and other queer things that have passed out of the English language at this time. Testamentum—Wilhelmi Twayte,

Armigeri. This will is in Latin. Footnote in English gives some light.

"William Thwaite of Marston in the Ainsty of York, Esq., the head of a family which afterwards rose to some eminence. This will makes considerable additions to the pedigree of the family of the early history of which there is but little known. The will of William Thwaite of Marston, the testator's father adds another generation to the pedigree.

"It was proved at York 10 Feb. 1434-5. In it he desires to be buried in the choir of the church of Marston, with the permission of the rector. He then orders Sir Thomas Marshall to make an estate to his son William Thwaite (the testator), of all his lands in Bikerton and another to his son Robert, of his lands in Hoton, together with the chapel Croft. He appoints as his executors, Agnes his wife and William his son, and he makes Guy Radcliffe the supervisor of his will. Thos Thwaite, the eldest son of the testator, married a Middleton of Stokeld and was the progenitor of the family at Marston." From "The Surtees Society," Vol. XXX, p. 277.

"Will of one William Thwaite dated the feast of St. Bartholomew 1466, and proved 1 Dec. 1466. He had a son, Thomas Thwaites who was the father of William Thwaites, who heads the above pedigree. The will of a still earlier William Thwaite (father of the testator of 1466) was proved 10th Feb. 1434." From "Wills in the York Registry," 1389 to 1514.

"Edmund Thwates, Squyer was executor of will proved 10th Dec. 1489. Robert Thwaites, dean of Auckland, and a collector of books, 1448-49.

License to marry Aug. 15, 1489

William Thwaite, Marston

Margery Mauleverer, Hutton

Wills, British Record Society

Thwaite, (Thweyt) John, London Mch. 27, 1413

Thwaites, Robert 1458." From "Surtees Society," Vol. II 'North Country Wills,' 1908.

The following will is given in full from the "Surtees Society," Vol. 53, for I am sure it will prove of interest.

"The Will of Alice Thwaites Mch 11—1485. Alice Thwates advoesse, sum tyme wife of Thomas Thwaites, esquier. My body to be beryd neigh my saide husband, Thomas Thwaites, lyeing in the southe ile within the Monastery of Segut German of Selby. I be-quieth XV lb. wax to be burned about my corse the day of my beryall, wt 111j (lv) torches to be borne wt 111j poer men unto my grave, which shall have 111j white hodes, by waye of distibucion and almose. To my son Henry Thwates a feder bed which he lyed on. To my daughter Jane Stafford, j (1) feder bed lyeing in my house at York. To my son John Thwates my greetest pott. To Isabell Marshall my servant for her true and long service, a mattresse, etc. To Jake of Thwaites my messe-buke wt my chales and Portuse, Uppon this condician that he shalbe preste, or else nott. My giet cappe unto my daughter Isabell Thwates, wt the covering. To my son Herry my gilt salt wt the coverings. To my son William the better of my white peces wt my little master. To my daughter Isabell my other white pece. To little Unfray Stafford my little white salt of silver. To my son Jenkyn Thwaite a silver spone. If my son John suffre his breder, Herry, Jenkyn, Thomas and William to have ilk one, fyve pound which ther fader gaffe thame, then he to have all such inheritaunce which moveth me witin Houdenshire. The rem-ment to my son William and Isabell my daughter. Pr. 16 March 1485-6."

This footnote to Alice Thwaites will:

"The testatrix was one of four daughters and co heirs of Thomas de la Hay of Spaldington, Hence it was that she found a resting place in Selby Abbey. She had taken the vow of Chastity after her husband's death. Thomas Thwaites, according to a pedigree made by Dodsworth, was the son and heir of John Thwaites, whose wife Jane Thornton was a great heiress. John Thwaites son and heir of Thomas, had a son Thomas who married Emma Middleton by whom he had Thomas and John Thwaites and Isabella."

John Thwaites, the father-in-law of the testatrix, was a lawyer. By will dated Jan. 22, 1461-2, he desired to be buried in the church of Harewood. Isabell was his wife and executor.

William Thwayts witnessed deed in Yorkshire, Sept. 10, 1421 and July 30, 1414.

Thomas del Thwaytt, Executor of will dated March 9, 1395.

John del Thwaites was mentioned in 1315-16, according to the "Yorkshire Archeological Journal," Vol. XXVII.

The "Surtees Society," Vol. 79 gives the following information:

"The Will of Edmund Thwaites of Lund, Esq. Dated May 21, 1500. Proved July 3, 1500.

"The Will of Sir Henry Thwaites of Lund, Knight. Dated June 30, 1520. Proved 2 Aug., 1520."

Pages 225 and 226 of the "Bloomfield History of Norfolk," Vol. X read as follows:

"Anthony Thwaytes, Esq. Grant in 1589, to Thomas Thwyats of Hordingham, Esq. his father, and to Richard, Thomas, and Francis his brothers, all his right in the Manor of Swathing.

"The family descends from John Thwaits Esq. who had possession in this town, in the reign of Henry VII who by his will dated Jan. 29 in the 19th of Henry VII and on his death in the 22nd of that King, was found to die seized of the Manors of Thwaits, Denton and Ackworth in the County of York; he was the son of Thomas Thwayts by Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas de Hay, son of John Thwayts of Thwayts, in Yorkshire by Joan, daughter and sole heir of Robert Thornton. John above mentioned, by his will, desires to be buried in the chapel of our Lady, in the church of Hardingham, and gives 13s 4d to the High altar of said church, and by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Wm. Knevet, he had Thomas his son and heir, Edward, Anthony and Christopher. Thomas left a son John, who was a minor in the 3rd of Henry VIII. Anthony his uncle succeeded in the inheritance, and by Margaret, his wife, daughter of Thomas Singleton had Thomas, his son and heir who married Bridget, daughter of Robert Spring by whom he had Anthony Thwayts, Esq. Anthony (as I have above observed) gave it in 1589, to Thomas Thwayts Esq. his father, and to his brothers: Thomas died in the 31st of Elizabeth, and by his will was buried in the chapel of St. Mary in this church. In 1632 Fran-

cis Thwayts, Gent. was lord, and presented to this church, and about 1695, Richard Thwayts is said to be lord, and soon after it was possessed by Francis Long, Esq."

The Will of John Thwaites, Esq.

"7 Jan., 19 Hen. VII (1503-4) John Thwaites of Hardyng-
ham, in the Countie of Norfolk, escuyer. To be buried in the
chapell of our Lady within the church of Hardyngham. I will
that Agnes my wif, if she lyve sole and unmarried; have the Manor
Thwates and other landes in the townes of Kykele, Scoles, Roydon,
Newson, Byngle and Askewith in Yorkshire to the value of xl
(small 1-S.A.T.). markes by yere. I will that my feofflex suffer myn
executors to have profittes of my manors, landes in Denton and
Askewith in Yorkeshire, and thereof to content my daughters their
marriage money, that is to say Margaret Thomasen, Elizabeth and
Elyn, cli. to eche of theym and more if it may be borne if they be
married by the advise of my wife and myn other executors, and I
will that myn executors have the said landes in Denton and Aske-
with for yeres. I will that my sone Edmund have all my landes in
the town of Thirkes in the Countie of Yorke, an for lack of yssue
to remayne to Anthony my sonne and for lack of yssue male to my
son Cristofer, and for lacke of yssue male to the right heires of
Thomas Thwates late my son nowe dede. I will my son Cristofer
shall have my landes in the townys of Tolston and Clifford in the
countie of Yorke. I will that the right heires male of me and my
sonne Thomas now dede shall have all my landes in the citie of
Yorke and townes of Newcastell, Smeton, Holdenshir, Collynham
and Beadesay or elles where in Yorkshire. I make executors my
welbeloved Agnes my wif, Anthony Thwaites and William Eyre,
gent. and I pray doctor Urswyk, Archedeacon of Norff, to be sup-
ervisour." (Proved 7 May, 1507). From the "Surtees Society," Vol.
II, 'North Country Wills.'

Thwayt of Marston, Visitation in 1563-1564. From the "Sur-
tees Society," Vol. 133.

William Thwait of Marston in the countyr of Yorke maryed
unto Margerey, one of the daughters of Wodersome. William

sonne and heire. Jeanes second son, Christofer third son. Anne and Isabell.

"William sonne and heire M. Elizabeth Redman. Thomas sonne and heir. John 2 sonne and heir. Robert 3 sonne and heir. Margery, Anne, Jane. Thomas sonne and heir M-Barbara Cowlers. William died yonge. Anne. John second sonne and heire of William by intale of the landes of Marston, Huton, Takwin and Thawait Howse. M-Margaret Robynson. Jeames sonne and heire. Thomas second sone, Henry 3rd sonne. Gabryell 4th sonne. Frannces 5th sonne, Anne, Elizabeth, Etham, Marye." From "The Colonial Families of the U.S.A." by MacKenzie, Vol. II, p. 269.

The same reference tells us the following:

"Sir William Fairfax d. 31st Oct. 1558. Was High Sheriff of the Co. of York in the 16th and 31st of Henry VIII; m. 1518, Isabell Thwaites, dau of Thomas and sister and co-heiress of John Thwaites, Esq. who brought him the manor of Denton and Askewith, in Wharedale and "Bishop Hill" and "Davy Hall" within the walls of York. He joined the Pilgrimage of Grace 1536 but appears to have been pardoned for his share in the out break. He acquired the Manors of Bolton Percy and Nun Appleton in 1542 and Bilbrough in 1546."

*WILLS PROVED IN THE EPOSCOPAL CONSISTORIAL
COURT OF NORWICH 1592 - 1675*

Years: 1598 Adams—Thwaytes Christopher of Remerson 121
1610 Harrison—Thwaytes William of Methwold
216
1615 Angell—Thwaytes Mary of Garham 118
1662 Thwaytes Francis of Hardingham
39 Nil to 1675

Adams 1598 — Brief abstract of the will of Christopher Thwaytes of Remerston, Norfolk. (Given name written as Xofer in places).

"To Thomas Thwaytes the son of my brother Thomas a pair of stidthrift shillings which lye in the till in my coffer, and £10; to William Thwaytes his brother a pair of tables and £10.

"To Francis Thwaytes the son of my brother Thomas lands and the house wherein I now dwell to him and his heirs; also copy hold lands in Remerston and Garveston which I had by the gift of my Father Mr. Anthony Thwaytes.

"To my brother Francis Thwaytes and his heirs my tenement called Welinges wherein I sometime dwelt and John Talwin the Elder also dwelt. Various other bequests of lands and personal estate to afore said legatees. Residuary legatee and executor: my brother Francis Thwaytes. Dated 30 September 39th Elizabeth. Witnesses: Francis Lancocke parson of Remerstone, John Henry Gunnton, Wm. Fallwine Senr. Thos T. Topwell." Proved 3 July 1598 by executor within named.

Brief abstract of the will of Marie Thwaites, of Parham, Suffolk:

"Widow. Soul to God, etc.

"Bequeath £5 owing my son Edmond Thwaites to Grandchild Edmond Tailor the son of Gregorie my son-in-law and Joane his wife.

"Items to said Edmond Tailor and his brother Gregory Tailor sons of Gregorie Tailor and Joane his wife my daughter.

"To John Perse the son of Arthur Perse my son-in-law and Katherine his wife my daughter, £20."

Other grandchildren mentioned, but not named. To poor of Parham 20s, and also 40s towards binding out apprentice children of the several poor.

Executors: son-in-law Gregorie Tailor and kinsman John Filbie. Supervisor: John Woaddie, clerk of Parham.

Various other bequests, but no more devisees named. Dates 20 January 1614-5. Witnesses: Robert Warner, Henrie Beamont. Proved 10 April 1615 exexors."

Brief abstract of the will of:

"William Thwaytes of Methwold Heith, Norfolk, Yeoman. Burial in church yard of Methwold; to the church there 20s; to the poor there 10s. To Dorothe Butter a black heifer and a red one. To Isabell Thwaites and Alis Thwaites of Bookliff in Cumberland 40 pounds between them. 20 pounds thereof to be paid within 1/2

year of my decease if they bothe be living; if either be dead 40 pounds to survivor and if bothe be dead 40 pounds remain to executor. To the sd Isabell Thwaites if she be living my green cloak laid with lace.

"To Richa Bell of Bookliff aforesaid 40 pounds and one of my best cloaks and my brown nagge (horse) bridle and sadle.

"To Mr. Edmund Mannford the younger a colt. To Edmund Eld a colt. To Margaret Savy of Norwich 5 pounds.

"To Robert Butter and Edmund Butter my god children and all other my god children 5 pounds.

"To Culbert Rutlech of Methwold Keith all my free lands in the Realm of England to him and his heirs.

"To Ursula Rutlech of Methwold Keith the daughter of said Cuthbert Rutlech 10 pounds. (Under 16).

Residuary legatee and executor: Cuthbert Rutlech of Methwold Keith. Supervisors: Richard Yonges of Methwold Keith, John Barnes of Walton and John Butter of Weeting to whom I give 10s apiece. To Andrew Rutlech 10s.

Dated: 28 March 1609. Witnesses: Richd Yonges, Lancelott Watson. Proved 1 April 1610 by executor."

*LIST OF FAMILY OF THWAYTES WILLS PROVED IN THE
NORFOLK ARCHDEACONRY COURT*

Years and Registers

- Reg. 34 1599-1601—Thwaytes Francis of Remerston 24
1616—Thwaites Richard of Hardingham
158
1675—Twaytes Robert of Hardingham
92/320

N.B. In 1625 was proved the will of Thomas Twyte of Gooderston, Folio 112 but I take this for a variant of the name Twite which appears to be a different family. P.B.

Norwich Consistory Administrations

On the 29th August 1584 Admon: of the goods etc. of Sir Edward Thwaites, Clerk, late Rector of Hardingham, Norfolk, deceased, was granted to Grace Thwaites, relict (widow) of the said

deceased. On the 15th September 1607 Admon: of the goods, etc. of Edmund Thwaytes, late of Parham, deceased intestate, was granted to Marie Thwaytes relict (widow) of the said deceased.

On the 1st February 1607-8 Admon: of the goods of Robert Thwaytes, Clerk, late Rector of Thorpe nest Norwich, deceased intestate, was granted to Thomas Thwaytes natural and lawful son of the said deceased.

On the 15th August 1623 Admon: of the goods etc. of Francis Thwaytes late of St. Giles in Norwich, deceased intestate (not having made a valid will—S.A.T.), was granted to Elizabeth relict of the said deceased.

“The Thwaites family, who held Denton (Manor S.A.T.), had been long resident in this part of Yorkshire. They were originally lardiners (stewards S.A.T.) to William the Conqueror, an office which continued hereditary in the family for many generations afterwards and of whom some account is given in Drake’s (Ebocarum) (1736).

“Thwaites (Manor S.A.T.) in the parish of Keighley was anciently their property, which afterwards came to the Fairfaxes. In 1316 John de Thwaites was one of the four joint lords of the several manors of Keighley. How they became possessed of Denton is not very clear. The family had, however, been living at Denton before this time. There was a John Thwaites of Denton (temp) Henry VI, a lawyer of considerable repute, who was legal advisor to Thomas, Lord Clifford. John Thwaites died at Denton in 1469.” (23 years previous to Columbus S.A.T.) From “Upper Wharfedale” by H. Speight, p. 175.

One of the longest and most interesting pedigrees is that of Fairfax of Bolton Percy and Bilbrough, Co. York, England.

“Sir William Fairfax of Stilton, High Sheriff of Yorkshire 1535-40. Died 1558. m. Isabel, daughter of Thomas Thwaites, of Denton, etc. Married at Bolton Percy 1518. The line comes down from 1518 to 1900 in England. The line also comes down from 1518 to 1900 in England to Virginia and Maryland. From “Lower Tharfedale” by H. Speight; printed in London in 1902.

What the Thweatts of Fairfax County, Virginia, did not know

was that, ten or twelve generations back, an ancestress (Isabel Thwaites) married Sir William Fairfax the noted originator of the famous line of Fairfax.

To those who would like to read a very interesting story, of riches, intrigue, incarceration in a nunnery of an orphan (Isabel Thwaites) to the breaking in the doors of the nunnery by Sir William Fairfax and his soldiers to rescue his fair maiden and to marry her, please, by all means, read, in addition to the above reference, "Lower Wharfedale" by Edmund Bogg.

"Edward Thwaites, a learned Saxonist, and a descendant of some learned Oxonians, was born in 1667, but, where or where educated has not been discovered.

"He took his B.A. degree in 1694, and M.A. in 1697, Queens College. He was admitted fellow of the college and became one of the famed Saxon scholars of the school. The industry of his pupils was great but they had a few helps. In a letter to Wanley, dated March 24, 1698-9, he says, 'We want Saxon Lexicons. I have fifteen young students in the language, and but one Somner for them all.'

"In 1708 he was elected by the university reader in moral philosophy, and the next year appointed regin professor of Greek. He was only forty-four years of age, and his death is supposed to have been hastened by the amputation of his leg." From "Chambers Biographical Dictionary."

Chapter VI
16TH — 17TH — 18TH CENTURY
ENGLISH FAMILIES

ONE OF THE early Thweatts was a preacher. Seemingly, he like other of the same profession, including the writer of this volume, was not without criticism. After reading the reference, I smiled and said, "Amen, brother."

"Church of St. Simon and Jude () Thwaits, rector.

The criticisms are as follows: "The queen's injunctions are not quarterlie redd. He hath not procured monthly sermons to be preached nor homilies red accordinge to the article. He walketh not the preambulations. He catachiseth not the youthe accordinge as the injunctions requireth." (He must have been leaning toward the Baptists. S.A.T.)

Edward Thwaites was an English scholar. Born in 1667, he was professor of Greek at Oxford. Published several Anglo Saxon works. Died in 1711. Another Edward Thwaites was rector of Hardingham, Norfolk, for 30 years. Was born there and died, age 60 years.

The writer was never quite satisfied to find so many references from English sources of the names Thweyt and Thwaite and not find, at least, a few who spelled their name Thweat, the same as the, so called, original James Thweat, emigrant to Virginia. I was thrilled when I ran into the following references to the name Thweat from English sources.

"The firm of Thweat, Galley and Munday of No. 1—Blue Boar Court, Manchester, and No. 5—Broad Street, London. Manufacturers of muslins, dimities, gingham etc." From "Manchester Collectanea," Vol. II, Pp. 156 and 157.

An invoice dated August 27, 1799, contained one item of interest: Calico at 13 and 13½d per yard.

"The head of the firm, Mr. Thweat, had a singular end. Hav-

ing one day at dinner eaten heartily of cucumbers, he was passing through the kitchen to the garden, when he saw a bowl of milk on the dresser. Being thirsty, he drank freely of the milk, and in an hour after was a corpse." From "Manchester Collectanea," Vol. II, pp. 156 and 157.

The compiler of this volume has purchased a photostatic copy of every piece of documentary evidence of any Thweat in England. We will give short transcripts in chronological order (with the exception of the Michaell Thweat's will which follows in full), to show that the name Thweat was first documented in 1654, the last in 1815. This shows that for at least 161 years the name Thweat was constant in Lancashire County, England. Also, I am satisfied that we have localized the name Thweat in the county of Lancaster, and the first Thweat to sail from England to Virginia was related to the following families of record. (Note: not one punctuation mark in the entire will. S.A.T.).

Michaell Thweat

In the name of God amen the sixteenth day of October in the yeare of our Lord One Thousand six hundred fifty foure I Michaell Thweat of Little Boulton in the County of Lancaster Mercer beinge att this present in reafonable good health and of sound memory and understandinge (praised bee God for the fame) yet confideringe the certaynty of death and the uncertaynty of the houre and tyme thereofe Ive therefore constitute ordayne and make this my last will and testament in manner and for me follinge that is to fay touchinge and concerninge my worldly estate of goods and chattels perfonall it is my will and minde that the same after my debts and ffuneral expenses deducted and discharged bee divided into three equall parts the first part whereof I give unto Dorothy my wife the second part I give and bequeath unto Daniell Thweat and Thomas Thweate my two sonnes and to all the children of John Thweat and James Thweate also my sonnes in manner followinge that is to say the monetys or one half thereof until the said Daniell and Thomas equally betwixt them and the other monetye or one half thereof unto the children of the saide John and James equally to bee divided betwixt them the third part of my said goods I do here-

by difpofe and appoint to bee and Remayne in the hands of Michaell Thweat my grandsonne to bee by him att his difcrecon and Judgement given and difposed of fush and for many of the children of the faid James Thweat Daniell Thweate and Thomas Thweate and Margarett Yate as hee shall deeme and thinke fitt and convenient for and toward their maintenance or preferment And of this my last will testament I ordain and make the faid Michaell Thweat my grandfonne executor hopinge hee will faithfully execute fame as my trust is in him in this behalfe repofed In witnefs whereof I have heerunto putt my hand and seals the day and yeare first above written Michaell Thweate his mark witnefses hereof Thomas Leaver faid Thomas Tonge his tres.

This Will Was Proved att London before the judges for probate of wills and grantings of Administrations lawfully authorized the thirtieth day of March in the yeare of our Lord 1655. By the oath of Michaell Thweat grandsonne to the deceafed and onely executor named in the faide will to whom was committed adminiftration of all and singuler the goods chattells and debts of the faid deceafed Hee beeing first legally sworne truly to Administer the fame.

Please Note the division of the will.

Part One—Wife, Dorothy, one third

Part Two—Sons (1) Daniell and Thomas, one half of third
(2) Children of John and James, one half of one third.

Part Three—Trust Fund Michaell Thweate (grandson) for the account of children of James, Daniell, Thomas and Margarett Yate.

This is pure guessing but note the date of proving of the will and the date of the grant for 600 acres of land in Virginia. Will 1655—Grant 1670. The first Thweatts of record in Virginia were James Thweat and James Thweatt, Jr., and John Thweat. From the simularity of the given names, could the original Thweat on these shores be a grandson of Michaell Thweate who made the will? It is just possible that before this volume gets into print, we will have documentary evidence proving the connection, for we are now in correspondence with an English genealogist in regard to the matter.

While we are dealing in conjectures, please consider the following: The John and James Thweat mentioned in the will as sons, whose children were mentioned as equal inheritors with the sons, Daniell and Thomas Thweat: Could these two have emigrated to Virginia in about 1659 or even earlier? Could the James Thweat mentioned in the land grant (as one of the twelve passengers) be the son of the James who had been over here for several years?

If James Thweat, the 1670 emigrant, was not directly related to the above mentioned family, then he could have been related to one of the following families of Thweat of Lancashire County who left wills and administrations, short abstracts of which follow. These abstracts and administrations have just recently been received from the Lancashire Record Office. If, from research being made in England at this time, we find that he is related, a fuller transcript will be given.

Transcripts and administrations of Thweat wills and contracts are as follows:

The will of Joseph Thweat of Bolton in the Moors, shoemaker, dated 8 June 1772, refers to:

Wife, Elizabeth Thweat. Children, John, James, Joseph, Samuel and Hannah. Elizabeth married again before Nov. 15, 1773 to John Hall and became the guardian of John Thweat, James, Joseph, Samuel and Hannah Thweat. John and James Thweat were above 21 years of age and renounced their mother's administration of their father's will. (Note: John and James were born circa 1754-56, S.A.T.).

The will of James Thweat of Bolton in the Moors, cotton manufacturer, dated 23 February, 1782, refers to:

Wife, Hannah; niece, Fanny Thweat, under age; father, unnamed; children unspecified of sister Ann Stansfield, Martha Thweat, Fanny Whittle and Hannah Shaw, relationship unspecified; nephew James Thweat of Gibraltar under age. Probate was granted 9 December, 1782. Value of personality over £300.

Administration of the goods of Frances aged 14 of Daniel Thweat, daughter, the younger of Manchester, weaver, she "having effects due to her by the last will of James Thweat of Bolton, cotton

manufacturer, deceased" was granted 2 October, 1786. Value of personalty between £600 and £1000.

Administration of the goods of Thomas Thweat of Elton was granted 26 July, 1802, to his widow Betty. Value of personalty under £100.

Administration of the goods of John Thweat of Harwood, yeoman, was granted 24 September, 1812, to his widow Susannah and to William Thweat of Harwood, bleacher. He died 5 August, 1812. Value of personalty under 300.

Administration of the goods of John Thweat of Harwood, bleacher, was granted 23 August, 1815, to his son Samuel of Tottigham, farmer, and to John Thweat of Elton, bleacher. He died 5 August, 1812.

Probably the death dates of the two John Thweats last mentioned is a typographical error by the English copyist. Another interesting thing to note is, that there were several Thweat families in England 150 years after the first emigrated to Virginia. I have done my best, for 15 years to locate some of the descendants still living over there, and at this time can say I am no nearer success than ever.

In another chapter you will note that I have found another branch of the Thweatt family in Texas. They say that their ancestors came over after the Revolutionary War to visit relatives in Virginia, remained and made America their home also. (Note: Will of Michael Thweat of 1654 named son Daniel as son and one heir. However, 122 years would preclude the two Daniels as being the same.)

The writer has often wondered when the name Thwaite, or some variant, first was spelled Thweat in England. In the register of marriages in Lancaster County, Diocese of Chester, Michael Thwaite was bondsman to the parties of a wedding on Sept. 17, 1626 at Wigan Lane. This date would be just 26 years before the death of the Michael Thweat that made the will.

The question arises, if the two Michael Thweats were the same person, why was the name changed? Like so many of that day, few could read or write. Even though the Michael Thweat that made the will was a

man of means, he had to make his mark in lieu of signing his will. In many cases these men couldn't even spell their names, so the one penning the will would depend on sound. Maybe grandpa Thwaite was a little lippy (I did not say tipsy) that day, and the penman spelled Thweat and, thereby, a new surname was born. Picking up another "T" in Virginia, about 1700, we have Thweatt today.

The remarkable thing is, and this gives me pride, not many family names in America have remained as constant over 300 years at the name Thweatt.

Before we leave the English families, we will list several other interesting references that cover a little wider range of years than the title of this chapter.

"Edward Thwaites 1667-1711 M.A. Queen's College, Oxford in 1697. James Thweits, Queen's College, Oxford, a younger brother of Edward. Edmund Thwaytes and Robert Constable, agreement. That his cousin Henry Thwayte and heir, marry Agnes daughter of Constable, event of her death to wed Joan. About 750 acres of land involved. Edward died June 2, 15th year of Henry VII."

"Will of Robert Thwaytes (in Latin) Dated August 26, 1458, proved Oct. 31, 1458. Heir Henricum (Henry) and Ricardum (Richard) Thwaytes. Will of John Thwaites Jan. 5, 1503—Proved May, 1507. Heirs, Wife Agnes to have the manor Thwates. Daughters Margaret, Thomasen, Elizabeth and Elyn. Sons Edmund, Cristofer heirs of Thomas Thwaite now dede."

"Will of Thwayt of Marston, wife Margery, Children William, Jeames, Christofer, Anne, Isabell."

"William Thwayt, wife Elizabeth, Children Thomas, John, Robert, Margery, Anne and Jane."

"Thomas Thwayt, wife, Barbara, children, William died young, and Anne. John son married Margaret, children Jeames, Thomas, Henry, Gabryell, Frances. Daughters Anne, Elizabeth, Etham and Marye."

"Will of William Thwaits who had son Thomas Thwaites who was the father of William of Marston. Will proved Dec. 1, 1466."

Note the spelling of the name—John de Twayt and John de Thweyt, the same person, dates 1319 and 1323. Katherine, late wife of John de Thweyt, and Jerome and William, sons of said John. You can understand the difficulties encountered in building pedigrees over a period of years.

In a previous chapter, the matter of family names has been discussed at some length. It should be borne in mind again that education has not always been just what it is today. In all too many cases, the one applying for a marriage license, having a deed drawn, and other cases, when asked his name, pronounced it correctly but left it to the one doing the penning to spell it correctly. In the matter of the Thweatt name, how many times has the one who owns it had to spell, pronounce and "hammer" to get it into the record correctly, even in this twentieth century. The marvel is that the families of the other centuries did as well as they did.

You will note in the Michael Thweat will that, in more than one instance, Thweat and Thweate alternated, seemingly, without much thought given to it. Daniel Thwaite was also bondsman to a wedding (Mary Thwaites, widow, and John Dukes) at Prescott, Lancashire, England, in 1641. Daniell was one of the principals in the above mentioned will. It is my opinion that Lancashire County was the origin of the spelling of the name Thweat in the period between the years 1626 and 1654. And, while we are on the origin of the spelling of the name, note that in the next chapter the emigrant, James Thweat, added an 'e' in a case or two. But, he soon picked up the added 't' to supplant the 'e.' So, in round numbers, we can say our name became Thweatt between the years 1650 and 1700.

There were other wills in this same county under the name Thwaite, as follows: "Thomas Thwaites of Upholland 1623. Thomas Thwaites of Cartmell Church 1725. John of Ulverstone 1736 and Joseph of Lancaster in 1735." From "The Calendar of State Papers America and West Indies," Printed in 1702, (an English book).

Militia officers of Charles City County, Virginia, (these commissions were from the king). Among others, "James Thweatt

(?)." First time, from English sources, the name was spelled Thweatt and then the question mark. This accounts, in my opinion, for the Capt. James Thweatt of Virginia. To those interested in the Epes family, there were four Epes men who received commissions at the same time.

From the same volume, "James Thweat (see Sweat) (Thweatt), James. Lists of patents, signed Apr. 1703. Henrico County, Va., James Thweat, 223 acres and another of 234 acres. Mr. Francis Epps received grant for 4000 acres at the same time."

We do not have a chapter for 19th century English families. However, we will mention a few interesting references: "Sir Henry Kendrick Thwaites born Bristol 1811; an accountant, also a Ph.D in Botany. Geo. Saunders Thwaites, born 1778. Sir John Thwaites, son of Christopher Thwaites of Toddy Gill Hall, Westmoreland. Knights at Windsor Castle, May 18, 1865. Daniel Thwaites of Billings Scarr, Blackburn, Lancashire, England.

"Election of Sept. 30, 1875 polled 5792 votes, elected.

"Election of Apr. 29, 1880 polled 6088 votes, defeated.

"The manor the Woodford Park estates were sold about 1878 to Mr. Robert Daniel Thwaites of Blackburn at whose death in 1888 they descended to his only daughter Elma Amy, now lady of the manor, who in 1888 married Mr. Robt. Armstrong Yerburgh, M.P. for Chester 1886-1906 and 1910." From "A History of the County Lancashire," Vol. VI, p. 261.

Conveyance of manor in 1802 by Soloman Thwaite, wife Mary, Benjamin Thwaite and wife Mary, John Thwait and wife Hannah and Isaac Thwaite and wife Mary." (Note Biblical names). The name of the manor was "Stonegrove."

"SAGA OF THE SOANES"

Before we start the family record of the early Thweat Virginia settlers, let us give some historical data of a family that intermarried with the very first Thweatt gentlemen that settled or were born on this continent. The family was Soane, and my references as to names and land grants are from "Cavaliers and Pioneers" by Nell Marian Nugent.

“William Soane, who came in the *Georg* (ship) in 1621 on transportation paid by John Southerne. (Whether this Soane was any relation to the family that came 30 years later is unknown. S.A.T.).

“Henry Soane, 297 acres Jame City Co., Nov. 24, 1651, transportation six persons. (1) Henry Soane, Sr. (2) Henry Soane, Jr. (3) Judeth Soane, Sr. (4) Judeth Soane, Jr. (5) John Soane (6) Eliza Soane. (Maybe the young woman didn't like the name 'Eliza' and added 'beth.' Note the rapid accumulation of land. S.A.T.).

“Sept. 3, 1652—Land grant 450 acres, transportation of nine persons.

“Mar. 10, 1653—Land grant 200 acres, patent.

“Mar. 10, 1653—Land grant 700 acres, patent.

“Mar. 10, 1653—Land grant 500 acres, transportation of ten persons.

“July, 1653—Land grant 700 acres, transportation.

“March, 1656—Land grant 1200 acres, patent.

“March, 1656—Land grant 1600 acres, transportation, including three negroes. (Interesting to note three negroes, no names. The question arises, did the negroes come from England as free men, or were they slaves in England? S.A.T.).

“March 28, 1662—Land grant 500 acres, transportation for ten persons.

“March 18, 1663—Land grant 600 acres, transportation for twelve persons to Soane & Ling.”

So, we find Mr. Henry Soane, Sr., in possession of 5850 acres of land, plus partnership in 600 more, all in less than twelve years.

Could it be that, the James Thweatt who made affidavit in 1707, “that he had known a certain section of the country for about 48 years” be one of the many that came on transportation paid by Henry Soane, Sr.? Anyway, his first knowledge of the section was about 1659, and we have no documentary evidence of a Thweatt until 1670.

Every researcher of the Thweatt and allied lines has been, and still is, confused on “who married whom.”

I am sure that one reason for this dilemma is the mania of the

early families of the colonies, inherited and brought over from England, to perpetuate their names by naming their children after themselves or kindred.

Another reference from "Cavaliers and Pioneers" that is revealing and should be helpful to those now interested, or those who may be interested in the future, is as follows:

"Mrs. Judeth Soane, widdow—March 26, 1666, 450 acres, James City Co. Land deserted by Henry Soane and on petition of said Judeth granted unto her by order of the Gov. March 20, 1661 and further due for transportation of nine persons."

Looking between the lines, and the facts brought out here, are these: (1) Judeth Soane, wife of Henry, widow by 1666. (2) Her land grant was evidently that piece her husband received Sept. 3, 1652, 450 acres, and deserted by him. (3) Evidently he had given up the 450 acres prior to 1661, and it is just possible that she made application for the land, not being happy about her husband deserting it, for the record states, the land was "granted unto her by order of the Gov. March 20, 1661."

The last land deal of record by Henry, her husband, was the 600 acres partnership dated March 18, 1663. She received the grant 1661, a widow previous to March 26, 1666, the day she had it recorded.

Now we have two Judith Soanes, mother and daughter. From the best available record, the widow of Henry Soane remained a widow until her death.

The following references should prove who the daughter, Judith, Jr., mentioned in the original Henry Soanes grant, married, and her descendants.

"Henry Randolph born in England 1623 went to Virginia in 1642, remained there 27 years (1669) made a trip to England but returned to Virginia where he died in 1673." From "Virginia Magazine," Vol. III, p. 261.

"Henry Randolph married Judith Soane daughter of Henry Soane, she married second Major Peter Field." From "Virginia Magazine," Vol. II, p. 58.

"Thomas Jefferson (not the president, S.A.T.) married Apr.

13, 1698, Mary daughter of Major Peter Field and his wife Judith widow of Henry Randolph and daughter of Henry Soane." From "Virginia Magazine," Vol. 23, p. 173.

"Peter Field m. Judith widow of Henry Randolph, daughter of Maj. Henry Soane, by Rev. Hampton at Chickahominy Oct. 21, 1678. Mary their daughter b. 2/3/1679-80, d. 9/1715." From "Tyler's Quarterly," Vol. VI, p. 201.

"Henrico Co., records show Mrs. Judith Field was sister of Wm. Soane and that she was 48 in 1694." (Note: that would make her five years of age upon arrival in Virginia in 1651. S.A.T.). John Soane's will mentions his brother Peter Field, Wm. Soane and mother Judith Soane. Wm. Soane was born in 1651 and made will in 1714 and mentions daughter Elizabeth and husband John Thweatt. From "William and Mary Quarterly," Vol. IV, p. 127. April 18, 1714—*Will of William Soane*

(Note: there is no doubt in my mind that this 'Wm. Soane' was the Virginia born son of Henry, Sr., and Judith, Sr. The reference has been cited before. S.A.T.).

Persons named (1) Judith Thweatt, the bride of 1703 (grandmother and aunt named Judeth, S.A.T.) (2) John Thweatt, a negro girl which he had with my daughter Elizabeth. (Note: Elizabeth, daughter, had an Aunt Elizabeth. Strong implication that daughter, Elizabeth, was the deceased wife of John Thweatt. Had John Thweatt married, second, his sister-in-law Judith, first mentioned in will? S.A.T.)

(3) My three sons, John, Henry and Samuel Soane (Note there were Uncles John and Henry.)

(4) My daughter Martha Soane.

(5) My loving wife Mary. (Note: from the nature of the bequests it is possible that this Mary was not the mother of his children. S.A.T.).

The compiler of this volume is indebted to B. J. Kincaid, for furnishing me the full copy of the will above, and to his collaborators, Mrs. Searcy, Lawrence B. Gardiner and Dr. Claiborne Smith for the extensive research into the Thweatt and allied families. Another reference, "The Richmond Times Dispatch," Sunday, May

21, 1911, p. 3., says, "William Soane, the youngest son of Henry Soane, married and died, and left a will in which he mentions his daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Thweatt; a daughter, Martha, and wife, Martha, and sons, John, Henry and Samuel. William Randolph of Turkey Island was the nephew of this Henry who married Judith Soane and the descendants of Henry (1) would be the elder branch of the Randolph family in Virginia, if the third Henry had left descendants of his name, which however failed to appear in the third generation. Here endeth the very short lesson of the Soanes."

"John Thweatt and Judith Peterson had several children one of whom was John born Jan. 11, 1720." From "Bristol Parish Register."

"It appears from the records of Henrico that James Thweatt of Prince George County married 11/24/1701 Judith Soane, that John Thweatt married in or before 1716 Elizabeth daughter of William Soane of Henrico and that—(Henry. S.A.T.) Thweatt married Hannah Stanley and had in 1726 at least two children, Frances and Hannah." From "Virginia Magazine," Vol. VII, p. 355.

The following items are all taken from the above reference:

"James Thweatt appointed justice and sheriff 1718 and 1719.

"April 1715 James Thweatt, Prince George County and Judith his wife made deed.

"Nov. 1717 James Thweatt Pr - Geo - Co and Judith his wife made deed to Wm. Eaton.

"June 1724 James Thweatt, Pr- Geo- Co- and Judith his wife made deed to Sam Jordon.

"Dec. 5, 1692—John Soan lost suit vs Thos. Tipton.

"Feb. 4, 1694—Henry Soane suit vs Robert Langston."

These two could be the same mentioned in the original land grant of Henry Soane, Sr.

"William Soane, son of Henry Soane, speaker of the house of Burgess was born in 1651. Burgess for Henrico in 1695-1696. He died in 1714." From "Tyler's Encyclopedia of Virginia," Vol. I, p. 327. Evidently this William Soane was born the first year of his parents' Henry Soane Sr.; and Judith, arrival in Virginia.

Between the years 1689-1695, 1500 acres in James City Co. were deeded to Henry Soane.

William Soane received the following deeds:

1679-1689—420 acres James City Co.

1689-1695—130 acres Henrico Co.

1695-1706—3150 acres Henrico Co.

In the same way, the Jefferson family, the Soanes and the early Thweatts tie into each other, I will pass on a few references that I am sure will be interesting to others.

The first certain ancestor of President Thomas Jefferson was Thomas Jefferson (1), who was living in Henrico Co. at the time the extant records begin, 1677. The family, while resident in Henrico, was not of the wealthiest planter class.

"Thomas Jefferson (1) married Mary Branch and died in 1687. Will probated 12/7/1687. Issue, Thomas Jefferson (2) and Martha Jefferson." From "Tyler's Quarterly," Vol. VI, Pp. 200-201.

"Thomas Jefferson (2) married Mary Field daughter of Major Peter Field. Will proved Apr. 1731, names Peter b. 1706 and Field under age six, Mary, seven, and Martha eight, Judith, sister Judith Winn." From "Virginia Magazine," Vol. 23, Pp. 173 and 174.

In "Tyler's Quarterly," Vol. VI, Pp. 200, 201, we learn,

"Peter Jefferson son of Thomas Jefferson (2) and Mary Field, his wife, was born 2/29/1708, married Jane Randolph, b. 2/5/1720, October 3, 1739, daughter of Isham Randolph. Will proved in Albermarle, Oct. 13, 1757. Legatees were his wife Jane, sons Thomas and Randolph, daughters Jane, Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Lucy and Ann Scott Jefferson.

"Peter Jefferson had issue eleven children. Jane born 6/27/1740 died unmarried 10/1/1765. She was Thomas Jefferson's favorite sister.

"President Thomas Jefferson (great grandson of Thomas (1), grandson of Thomas (2) son of Peter Jefferson. S.A.T.), was born at "Shadwell," Albermarle Co., Apr. 2, 1743, and died July 4, 1826, at Monticello. He married Jan. 1, 1772, Martha Wayles, widow of

Bathhurst Skelton and daughter of John Wayles of the "Forest" in Charles City Co. She was born 10/19/1748, died 9/6/1782."

Summary: The grandfather and grandmother of President Thomas Jefferson were Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field Jefferson. Mary Field Jefferson was the daughter of Major Peter Field and Judith Soane Field. Therefore, Judith Soane, born in England in 1646, became the great grandmother of President Thomas Jefferson.

Judith Soane b. 1646, brother was William Soane; Will Apr. 18, 1714, mentions "Judith also John Thweatt a negro girl which he had with my daughter Elizabeth."

We have cited ample evidence that James Thweatt married Judith Soane in 1701 and made joint deeds in 1715, 1717 and 1724. The question arises, which James Thweatt and Judith Soane? If it was James Thweatt, the affiant of 1707, 64 years of age at the time, he would have been 58 years of age when he married in 1701. Also, 81, making joint deed with wife Judith in 1724. Judith Sr., daughter of Henry Soane is ruled out for she married Randolph first, and Field the second time.

If the affiant of 1707 and the James Thweate grantee of 1670 were not the same person, the same age would apply to both James. James the grantee, 1670, would have to be 21 plus years of age to finance the transportation of twelve persons from England to Virginia. Granting 21, his birth date would have been in 1649.

Mr. Lawrence B. Gardiner believes that James Thweatt, the affiant of 1707, was married two or three times, and that Judith Soane, daughter of Wm. Soane, Will of 1714, was his last wife. Mr. B. J. Kincaide concurs in this opinion. I respect their views very much because of their extensive research in these related families, and join with them in stating that from available records there is no way of proving who were the wives of James Thweatt, 1707 affiant, or James Thweatt, grantee of 1670.

Because of the age difference, it is my opinion that Judith and Elizabeth Soane married James and John Thweatt, younger men, probably sons of the James Thweatt (1707) or James Thweatt (1670) and, if the same person, then sons of the emigrant James Thweatt.

Chapter VII

THE FIRST AND OTHER THWEATT FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA

WHAT WERE THE reasons for the first Thweatt to leave England and come to these shores; could they have been economic? I do not think so, for it took a large investment to pay the transportation and to outfit twelve people on their arrival in Virginia. There are many reasons for migrations. One, that may have prompted James Thweate, was the love of adventure. Whatever was the cause, of this we have documentary proof, and, as far as I have been able to find, it is the first recorded instrument of the Thweatt family in America. From the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia, the following is an exact copy of the grant to James Thweate.

“To all and whereas and Now know ye that I the said Sir Wm. Berkley kt. Governor and Give and grant unto James Thweate six hundred acres of land on the South side of Appomattox river in Charles City County and bounded as followeth Beginning at a small butterwood tree on the westward end of Bagby’s Creek and running W. by S. 80 poles to three marked trees S. by E. 42 poles to Robt. Coleman Junr his land continuing the same 358 poles E. by SE 320 poles to two live oak stumps N. by W. 120 poles E. by NE 88 poles (?) by W. 74 poles West by south 88 poles SW by W. 46 poles W. by S. 240 poles S.W. by W. 60 poles to the place aforementioned the said land being due for the transportation of twelve persons and To have and to hold and To be held yielding and paying and provided and Dated this the two and twenty day of April, 1670.”

Williard Williams	E. Williams	Mary Hobson
Sarah Lodge	Jno. Edwards	Jno. Hobson
Geo Faris	James Thweatt	Wm. Noting
Rachell Williams	Jno. Lawrence	Edward Price

The question that arises from the deed is: were the James Thweate, grantee, and the James Thweat, the passenger, one and the same person? The following affidavit creates quite a puzzle:

“Prince George County—ss

“James Thweatt, aged sixty four years or Thereabouts, sworn saith: That he hath known the River called Nottoway River for the space of about Eight and Fourty years or more and then it was called by the name of Nottaway River and by no other name that the Deponent knows or had heard.

“That when the Deponent was first acquainted in those parts the chief town of the Nottoway Indians was on the South side of the River where Major Wynn’s Quarter now is, about three miles above the mouth of Monksneck Creek, and some few of them lived at Rawonte, which is about 4 miles up Monksneck Creek; and two or three families of them at Tomataroh, which is on the North side of the River. And that they lived at some of these places, and at Cattashowrock, and thereabouts, till about five or six and twenty years ago, and then they removed, and settled their great Town upon Atyamonsock Swamp at the place now called Old Town.

“That about fourty eight years ago the Meherin Indians lived upon Meherin River at Cawochawkon, and some of them at Unate and some at Taurara, but how long they lived there after that time, he cannot particularly remember. And further deponent saith not.”

Nov. 12, 1707. Signed James Thweatt. Sworn before B. Harrison, Jr. and Jno Hardyman. (Somewhere between 1670 and 1707 note the added ‘T’ to Thweat).

The affidavit is dated 1707—and states that he had known that section for 48 years. That would make 1659. Also that he was 64 years of age, which would make his birth year 1643. His age, at the first knowledge of that section, would have been about sixteen. Was he the grandson of Michael Thweatt whose will was proved in 1655 in London? If so, he was twelve years of age at that time. Was he the James Thweatt, one of the twelve passengers mentioned on land grant of 1670? If so, he was twenty seven years of age upon arrival in Virginia. This figures very well until we see the difference between the time he first knew Nottoway

River (1659) and the date of his arrival in Virginia, 1670. He would have known the river ten or eleven years before his arrival. It is my opinion that the James Thweat, grantee of 1670 and the James Thweatt that made affidavit in 1707 was the same person. I submit the following figures for consideration:

James Thweat arrived in Virginia forty eight years previous to 1707 affidavit or about	1659
Born in England, grandson of Michael Thweat	1643
Age at time of arrival in Virginia	16
Had known the territory, from affidavit	48
Age at time of affidavit	64
James Thweatt's birth year	1643
James Thweatt made affidavit Nov. 12	1707
James Thweatt received grant 600 acres	1670
James Thweatt born (estimated)	1643
James Thweatt's age at time of grant	27
Difference between age and 1707 affidavit and time of grant 1670 would be 37 years	
Plus age at time of grant — 27	64
at time of affidavit in	1707

Now we have another James Thweat, one of the twelve passengers on the ship's list of 1670. What must we do with him? This reminds me of a story that a good Methodist told me back in Oklahoma.

"A minister was preaching a series of sermons on the Minor Prophets. The time consumed was long, the material was dry, and one member was worn out with the series. The pastor, at long last, announced that he had come to the close of the series and had one left, Malachi, and what must be done with him?

The worn out brother on the back seat arose and said, "He can have my seat; I am gone."

I have hunted Thweatt ancestors for many years and anyone desiring my job can have it. At any rate, one extra Thweatt on hand would not put me in the class of my grandfather, who had sixteen children. By my father's standard, eight of them would have been extra, for there were only eight of us. By my standard, fifteen would

have been extra. I have one daughter and all sixteen would be extra for her, for she is unmarried.

It is possible that the original James Thweatt came to Virginia as a boy of sixteen and stayed for a while, went back to England, returning with eleven indentured servants, the twelfth one on the passenger list being himself. We would have just one James Thweatt if that were the case.

While we are on the subject of the founders of the Thweatt family in Virginia, there is one other who figures as early as 1665.

"Randolph Kirke 1000 acres Westmoreland County, 22 Mch 1665-6—transportation of twenty persons. One of the twenty was Wm. Thwats (?)." From "Cavaliers and Pioneers" by Nugent, P. 546—Patent Book No. 5.

The question mark is either by the scribe who wrote the grant or the typist who copied from the original. In either case, they were not sure of the spelling. An 'e' between the 'w' and 'a' or an 'i' between the 'a' and 't' would be the often used spelling in England.

"Ffranc Thwayt with 75 others came over on transportation and Howell Pryse received 3850 acres in pay for same. Jan. 31, 1658-9." From "Virginia Colonial Abstracts," Vol. II, Charles City County. The question arises, what became of their descendants in Virginia? Life was rugged; they could have died.

It might be well to insert here a bit of our American history that was quite interesting to me. No doubt but that eleven of the passengers listed on the land grant of 1670 were indentured servants. Also, the William Thwat (?) named on the Kirke grant of 1665 was an indentured servant. In my research of early Colonial history, I found the causes for migrations to be interesting.

"The Atlantic Migration" by Hansen gives the following information:

"During the Colonial period of our history, service was performed, in the main, by two classes—the negro slave and the indentured white servant. In 1763, there were twelve thousand of these semi-slaves in Virginia, composing about one sixth of the population, while nearly two-thirds of the immigrants to Pennsylvania, during the eighteenth century, were white servants.

“There were three main classes of servants. One who entered into such a contract with an agent, often the shipmaster, was called an indentured servant. The shipmaster reimbursed himself on arrival in America by selling the time of the servant to the highest bidder. The ‘redemptioners’ signed no contract beforehand, but were given transportation by the shipmaster with the understanding that on arrival they were to have a few days to indenture themselves to someone to pay for their passage. Failing this, the shipmaster could sell them himself. The third class consisted of those forced into servitude, such as convicts, felons, vagrants and those kidnapped or ‘spirited’ away. The colonists became alarmed, as early as 1670.

“At that date Virginia passed an act prohibiting the importation of convicts. The profits gained from kidnapping were so great that the system developed into quite a business in London and seaport towns like Bristol. Parliament passed an act in 1671 providing a death penalty for this crime.

“An average cargo was three hundred, but the shipmaster, for greater profit, would crowd as many as six hundred people of all ages into a small vessel. Picture to yourself several hundred people allotted six feet by two feet between decks, with no privacy, with the voyage lasting from four weeks to four months or longer.

“The head-right system was employed with such vigor that a specialized type of merchant captain arose who brought ship loads of servants to the river landings, where he negotiated with the planters for their disposal. After the planter paid the passage and arranged the terms of service, he applied for the head warrants to which he was entitled.

“Very often, however, it was labor more than land that he desired, in which case the merchant would accept the warrants in payment of the passage, and either take over the land himself as an investment or dispose of the warrants at a higher price to others. The lands, in some cases, were remote from the planters’ cultivated estates and difficult of access, and their ownership entailed a greater payment of quitrents.”

“According to the popular idea, the Pilgrim Fathers sought a haven in America where they could worship according to their

beliefs, free from persecutions. The facts, however, do not entirely corroborate this idealistic conception so cherished by all New Englanders. Only a third of the passengers of the Mayflower were Puritans (and of these not all came for religious reasons, but because they hoped to improve their economical position.

“Two-thirds consisted of sundry people picked up in the slums of London and sent out as settlers by the merchants who backed the venture financially; they were a dubious lot, not exactly the type of an ancestor one would boast of.” From “Americans” by Emil L. Jordon.

“The desire to better their fortunes was perhaps the most fundamental and enduring consideration that influenced emigrants. Many came because at home they had failed (not always their fault) or were burdened with debt, or had become involved in ill repute or crime and hoped to make a new start in a new land. Many sought the New World as many still press to the frontier, from sheer restlessness and recklessness, from the love of adventure, the hope that luck will do better for them than labor. Many came as a result of urgent inducement offered by projectors of colonies or agents of shipmasters, as in the case of the early ‘company servants’ or the later ‘redemptioners’ or ‘indentured servants.’

“Many came because they were forced to come: the earlier planters of colonies and patentees of lands received permission to seize for their uses, men and women, not otherwise engaged, much as the ‘draft’ in the late wars. Repeatedly the prisons were emptied to provide colonist labor for their lands. In some cases a fixed number of years became a familiar form of commutation of the death penalty, and after 1662 it was made the statutory penalty for certain offenses.”

“In about the year 1670, Roger Cook, a well known economic and political writer said:

“Ireland and our plantations in proportion to England, do more to exhaust it of men than the West Indies do Spain.” And again he said, “Ireland and our plantations rob us of our growing youth and industry of the Nation, whereby it becomes weak and feeble.

"At the outset of the Colonial movement, not only was the cost of transportation very high, but furthermore considerable time was required before a living could be secured from America's virgin soil.

"Hence the settlement of an individual in the colonies implied the expenditure of a considerable sum of money. The mere passage to America involved the outlay of a large amount: as a rule six pounds. But in addition, the emigrant had to be equipped with tools, clothing and provisions, in the amount of about 14 pounds for each settler." From "The American Nation, a History," Edited by A. B. Hart.

So, James Thweat, the first documented Thweat in Virginia, who received 600 acres of land for the transportation of twelve souls, had to have an outlay of 1200 pounds, quite a fortune for that day.

In the language of Lynn Landrum, let us rest the causes of migration: "America began with hungry men who thought a free fast was better than a fettered fast. Yet something more than hunger came out of that preference. And the glory of America is not in its tall towers nor vast acres. The glory of America is the American citizen, free, sovereign and unafraid. We do well to thank God for that."

In 1670 Gov. Berkeley of Virginia, the same Gov. Berkeley who signed the grant to James Thweat of 600 acres of land for transportation of twelve souls, and in the same year, 1670, in making his report to the King on the state of the Colonies, said, "I thank God there are no free schools, nor printing, and I hope we shall not have these for hundred years: for learning has brought disobedience into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the best of governments. God keep us from both."

Another report of Gov. Berkeley, "We have forty-eight parishes, and our ministers are well paid, and by my consent should be better if they would pray oftener and preach less. But as all other commodities, so of this, the worst are sent us."

In 1692, when a delegation from Virginia was soliciting a charter for the College of William and Mary, on the ground that

a higher education was necessary as a step towards the salvation of souls by the clergy, he (Attorney-General Seymour) blurted out: "Souls? Damn your souls; grow tobacco." From "The Colonies 1492-1750." by Reuben G. Thwaite, Pp. 103-104.

Along with history of the Thweatt family, the foregoing bits from historical records have amused, entertained, as well as shocked me. I pass them on as a bit of spice to what might have already proved rather dull reading.

That we might get a better idea of the Virginia the first settlers came to, and some of the territory it covered, the following should prove informative, and cause us to have a deeper appreciation of our forefathers.

The first settlement was made on the James River, 32 miles above its mouth, in 1607. By 1671, 40,000 inhabitants drew their supplies from England. This would include our James Thweatt of 1670.

An application to Charles II for a grant was readily obtained to all country from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean included within the 13th and 36th parallels of latitude.

"By the time the 'Pilgrim Fathers' landed in New England, the Virginia planters had extended their plantations 70 miles up the James River. Tobacco had become a source of revenue and the first freely elected legislature in America had met in Jamestown." From "The Virginia Gazette."

"Governor Gooch had secured a treaty from the Western Indians at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1744, by which the Iroquois, who owned the land between the Great Lakes and the Alleghany Mountains, ceded all to Virginia. They made the deed that conveyed the whole west as effectually as the Virginia Charter of 1609. Virginia's claim, to what are now the states of Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, was thus based upon four great events: First, the Famous Second Charter of 1609; Second, the Treaty of Lancaster; Third, the Discoveries of the Ohio Company by Gist and others; Fourth, the Conquest of George Rogers Clark and his followers under Thomas Jefferson.

"Virginia gave to the United States all her rights north of the

Ohio, without any guarantee for her own welfare and to prevent Massachusetts from seceding from the Union. Seventy-five years later, Lincoln wrested from her the state of West Virginia, a violation, both of the letter and spirit of the constitution." From "The Peopling of Virginia" by Bean.

Virginia was a distinct, autonomous, independent republic with a constitution, governor, legislature, army and the rudiments of a navy before the Declaration of Independence was adopted, and thirteen years before the United States was born.

In building family pedigree the genealogist has to depend upon references from many sources. Wills play an important part in his work. Also, church records of births and baptisms, deeds or land grants, obituary notices, Bible records, tax records, census records, in fact, any records that deal with names and dates.

The following pages list many references, not with any idea of chronological order nor with any guarantee of their accuracy. The purpose of listing them is that those who do not have access to the larger libraries and want to build their own family pedigree will have a ready reference to aid them. Bear in mind also that the church references do not contain all the Thweatt names for, no doubt, many were not members of the Episcopal church, which has preserved an excellent record of the early colonial births and baptisms.

"The Thweatt family was settled in Prince George Co., as early as 1715, and is descended from James Thweatt, wife Judith Soane, and John Thweatt, wife Elizabeth Soane (probably brothers). The intervening generations have not been worked out owing to destruction of local records." From "Virginia Sons of the Revolution."

The following items are taken from "The Bristol Parish Registry and Vestry Book." by Chamberlayne.

Geo., son of Hen. and Hannah Thweatt born Aug. 29th last bap't. April 18, 1720.

"John son of John and Judith Thweatt born 11th Jan. last bap't. 17th April 1720.

"John son of John and Judith Thweatt born 21st March last bap't—.

"John son of Hen. and Hannah Thweatt born 12th April last bap't. 20th May 1722.

"Ja son of John and Judith Thweatt born 12th March last bap't. May 20th, 1722.

"John son of John Thweatt died June 10, 1722. Elizabeth daughter John and Judith Thweatt born 11 March last bap't. May 24th, 1724.

"Obedience daught Henry and Hannah Thweatt born 15th Sept. last bap't. Nov. 1, 1724. Frances daughter James and Ann Thweatt born Dec. 25th bap't. April 8, 1725. John son of John and Judith Thweatt born 22 Aug. 1726.

"Elizabeth daughter Hen. and Hanna Thweatt born 20 Aug. 1727 bap't. 1, Oct.

"William son John and Judith Thweatt born 11th Sept. bap't. 4 March 1728.

"Christian daughter of James and Ann Thweatt born 9 Feb. 1729. bap't. 31 May 1730.

"Martha daughter of James and Ann Thweatt born 29th Sept. bap't. 14 Nov. 1731.

"Martha daughter of John and Judith Thweatt born 21 Oct. 1732 bap't. Dec. 17.

"Burrill son of Miles and Sarah Thweatt born 4 July 1732 bap't. Sept. 17, 1732.

"Elizabeth daughter James and Ann Thweatt born Aug. 5, 1734.

"William son of Miles and Sarah Thweatt born 14th, Sept.

"David son of Drury and Elizabeth Twets born Oct. 27, 1741.

"Alick son of Miles and Sarah Thwets born Jan. 29, 1741-2.

"Elizabeth daughter Drury and Elizabeth Thwets born Feb. 10th, 1742-3.

"Judith daughter John and Judith Thwets born June 19, 1743.

"Edith daughter Drury and Elizabeth Thweats born April 25.?

"John son of James and Mary Thweats born June 12, ?

"Mary daughter Edw. and Mary Thweats born Sept. 17, 1745.

"Frankee daughter Drury and Elizabeth Thweat born - bapt. 14 June 1750.

"Tabitha daughter James and Sarah Thweat born 27 May, 1749.

"James son of James and Sarah Thweat born April 13, 1752.

"At a Vestry held at the Chapell Nov. 23th, 1721, It is ordrd and Cap't Bullard Herbert is hereby elected Vestryman for the P'ish in the room of Cap't Ja Thweat to be the s'd Thweat having for these years past neglected Appearing at the Vestries.

"August 3, 1731. Ordered that Henry Thweat and Francis Bracy procession from ye Chapple Road to ye Butterwood Road between hatchers Run and Stoney Creek.

"Ord. Edw. Mitchel and James Thweat procession between ye Butterwood and Whiteoak to the extent.

"Aug. 20th - 1739 (Henry Thweat now someone else, James Thweat still same) At a vestry held at Blandford for Bristol Parish Nov. 21, 1771. Ordered that Jo. Thweat be appointed a Vestryman in the place of Sam. Jordon, Deces. (Afterwards mentioned at various meetings 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1777. Feb. 1, 1777, John Thweat resigned from Vestry)."

VIRGINIA COUNTY RECORDS

From Vol. X, Book #9, Henrico County

Page 532 James Thweat — 1703 — 234 acres — 3 R — 10 Po.
James Thweat — 1703 — 223 acres — 2 R

From Vol. X, Book #10, Isle of Wight County

Page 308 Jas. Thweatt — 1716 — 180 acres

From Vol. X, Book #1, Brunswick County

Page 32 Jas. Thweat, Jr. — 1730 — 360 acres

Va. Revolutionary Soldiers entitled to land warrants Thomas T. Captain. Va. line from 24 Feb. 1777 to 4 May 1782.

Marriages Sussex County

Feb. 10, 1775 — Wm. T. — its and Jane daughter Ephraim Parham

Oct. 16, 1777 — James Mason and Rebecca Thweatt

Dec. 19, 1782 — David T. and Rebecca Jones widow

Virginia Wills & Administrations
Clayton Torrence

- Thweatt — Brunswick Co. — Burwell — 1781 will
- Judith — 1773 will
- Peterson — 1779 will
- Thweatt — Greenville Co. — David — 1789 will
- Lunenburg Co. — Edw. 1784 will
- Southampton Co. — Wm. 1763 will
- Threwets — Surry Co. — Jno. — 1749 will
- Threwitts — Sussex Co. — Ann — 1756 will
- Jno. — 1756 will
- Ann — 1760 will
- Frances — 1767 will

(Note: Without doubt another case of mis-spelling. S.A.T.).

Virginia Historical Collections

Official Letters Alex Spottswood, Lt. Gov. Colony 1710-22.

Introduction XVI

"The descendants of Gov. Spottswood in Va. are now represented in those ofDabney, Fairfax.....
 Lee..... Mason.....Randolph.....
 Taliaferro.....Thweatt and other scarce less esteemed."

VIRGINIA CENSUS 1790

Heads of Families	White souls	Dwellings	Slaves	County
Thweatt Giles	8	1		Halifax
" William	7		20	Chesterfield
" William	2	1		Halifax
" John	5	2		Amelia
" Rebecca	3		10	Greencastle
" William	5		4	Halifax
" Thomas			3	
" John			7	Amelia

In a book entitled "Loyalists of the American Revolution" by Sabin, Vol. I & II, not one Thweatt is listed by name.

There is not a record of a Thweatt marriage from the earliest until the Civil War in North or South Carolina. In the South Caro-

lina Census of 1790, there are recorded three heads of families by the names of Fred, Miles and John Threet.

The following data is taken from the Personal Tax Records in the Richmond, Virginia, State Library. (This data was copied from original records in October, 1936.).

Dinwiddie County

1782

Burwell Thweatt	6 slaves
William Thweatt	11 slaves
George Thweatt	12 slaves
Charles Thwaite	— slaves
William Thweatt	2 slaves
Drury Thweatt	5 slaves
Alex Thweatt	4 slaves
David Thweatt	3 slaves
George Thweatt	1 slave
Henry Thweatt	5 slaves
Peter Thweatt	0 slaves

(Another section same year)

James Thweatt	2 slaves
Henry Thweatt	12 slaves

(Another section same year)

James Thweatt	16 slaves
---------------	-----------

1784

Henry Thweatt

David Thweatt

James Thweatt

(Many slaves)

Burwell Thweatt

William Thweatt

(Son of Geo. T)

James Thweatt

1785

James T.

James T. (Est)

Drury T.

Burwell T.

Alick T.

William T.

Henry T. Jr.

Joseph T.

1787

Henry T., Jr.

Capt. Peter T.

James T.

George T.

(William T.

Ellick T.

(William &

(Frances T.

1783

James Thweatt

William Thweatt

Alexander Thweatt

William Thweatt

Drury Thweatt

David Thweatt

Burwell Thweatt

James Thweatt

William Thweatt

George Thweatt

Joseph Thweatt

Peter Thweatt

Henry Thweatt

1788

(Capt. Peter T.

(

(Peter

(

(Jackson

(

(Rupel

James T.

Henry T.

George T.

Henry T., Jr.

Thomas Thweatt	George T.	Henry T., Jr.	George T., Jr.
Henry Thweatt	Peter T.	Drury T.	William T.
George Thweatt, Jr.	Geo. T., Jr.	(George T., Jr.	(William &
		((
		((
Peter Thweatt	Henry T.	(Chas. T.	(Frances T.
		((
		(Burwell T.	(Harmon
			(Note this
			name)
			Burwell T.
			Drury T.

List of property transferred 1785 — Geo. T. — 100 A.)
)
 Jas. T. — 50)

Brackets indicate names grouped by families.

Personal Tax Records — Dinwiddie County

1789	1790	1791	1792
Geo. Thweatt	James T.	James T.	Henry T., Jr.
Henry T., Jr.	Henry T.	Henry T.	Ellick - John T.
Capt. Peter T.	Henry T., Jr.	Henry T., Jr.	Joseph T.
Charles T.-	Ellick T.	Ellick T.	Henry T.
Stephen			
James T.	William T.	George-Harmon
Drury T.	Drury T.	Drury T.	Lucretia T.
Henry T.	Charles T.	Charles T.	Charles T.
			Stephen T.
William T.	Burwell T.	Burwell T.	Priscilla T.
	Peter T.	Peter T.	Drury T.
Ellick T.			William T.
			Frances T.
Burwell T.	George T.	George T.	Burwell T.
	Lucretia T.	Lucretia T.	
	Frances T.	Frances T.	
	Priscilla T.	Priscilla T.	

1793	1794	1795	1796
Henry T., Jr.	Henry T., Jr.		
Ellick T.-John	Ellick T.	Ellick T.	Ellick T.
Joseph T.	Joseph T.	Joseph T.	Joseph T.
Henry T.	Henry T.	Henry T.	Henry T.
George T.	George T.	George T.	
Harmon T.	Harmon T.	Harmon T.	
Lucretia T.	Lucretia	Lucretia T.	
		Alia Alford	
Charles T.	Charles T.	Charles T.	Charles T.
Priscilla T.	Priscilla T.	Priscilla T.	
Drury T.	Drury T.	Drury T.	Drury T.
Wm. T.-Frances	Wm. T.-Frances	Wm. T.-Frances	Wm. T.-Frances
	Burwell	Burwell	Burwell
	John T.		
	Stephen T.	Stephen T.	
1797	1798	1799	1800
Henry T.	Henry T.	Henry T.	Henry T.
James T.			Hardaway
Joseph T.	Joseph T.	Joseph T.	Joseph T.
Ellick T.	Ellick T.	Ellick T.	Ellick T.
Drury T.	Drury T.	Drury T.	Drury T.
Burwell T.	Burwell T.	Burwell T.	Burwell, Jr.
		Burwell, Jr.	John T.
Charles T.	Charles T.	Charles T.	Charles T.
Wm. T.-Frances	William T.	William T.	William T.
	Harmon T.	Harmon T.	
1801	1802	1803	1804
Henry T.	Henry T.	Henry T.	Henry T.
Joseph T.	Joseph T.	Joseph T.	Joseph T.
Ephriam T.			
Ellick T.	Charles T.	Charles T.	Charles T.
Drury T.	Ellick T.	Ellick T.	Ellick T.
(Burwell T.	(Burwell T.		
(Burwell T., Jr.	(Burwell, Jr.		
(John T.	(John	(Burwell T.	

(Charles T. (William T.	(William T. (William, Jr.	(Burwell, Jr. (John T. William T. Ephriam T.	John T. William T. William T., Jr. Ephriam T. Hardaway T.
1805 Henry T. Joseph T.	1806 Henry T. Joseph T.	1807 Henry T. Joseph T.	1809 (William T. (Harwood T.
1805 Burwell T. Burwell, Jr. John T. William T.	1806 Charles T. Burwell T. Burwell, Jr. John T. William T.	1807 Charles T. Burwell T. Burwell, Jr. John T. William T. Harwood	1809 (Peter T.
William, Jr.	William, Jr. Thomas T.	William, Jr. Thomas T.	
1810 (William T. ((Harwood T. ((Peter T.	1811 William T. Harwood T. Peter T.	1812 William T. Peter T.	1813 William T. Peter T.
1814 (William T. ((Harwood	1815 Left for Tenn.	1816	1817

Please note the decline of Thweatt names in Dinwiddie County personal tax records. In 1782, fourteen taxpaying Thweatts and in 1815, none.

The following excerpts are all taken from "The Virginia Magazine:

"The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish Va. 1720-1789. Transcribed and published by Churchill Gibson Chamber-

layne, Richmond, Va. privately printed 1898. Wm. Ellis Johnes Printer. The register of births and deaths extends from 1685 to 1798. Among the well known names which appear etc.—Eppes, Thweatt, Tatum” From Vol. VII, p. 105.

“There are on record in Prince George a deed, dated April 1715, from James Thweatt, of Prince George, and Judith his wife; another Nov. 1717, from same to Wm. Eaton of Prince George Co. (the latter the ancestor of the well known N. Carolina family of the same name) and a third, June 1724 to Sam. Jordan, of Pr. George, James Thweatt appointed justice of Pr. George and was sheriff in 1718 and 1719. (This may have been a younger man than the deponent). It appears from the record of Henrico Co., that James T. of Pr. George married in 1701 Judith Sloane; that John T. married in or before 1716, Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Sloane of Henrico, and that Henry Thweatt married Hannah, daughter of Edw. Stanley of Henrico and had in 1726 at least two children Frances and Hannah. A number of entries in regard to the Thweatt family will be found in the Bristol Parish Vestry Book and Register, Richmond, 1898, edited by C. C. Chamberlayne.” From Vol. VII, p. 355.

Vol. 14, p. 29—

Grant to Edw. Thweatt 800 acres—Amelia Co. May 5, 1837. p. 343—Grant to Edw. Thweatt, Hen. Thweatt and John Mitchell 4000 acres land Brunswick Co. June 14, 1739.

Vol. 15, p. 89—

Va. Militia in Revolution. Thomas Thweatt for a Gun p. Capt. Peter Rogas Certified for 2nd Bat. 315.

Vol. 20, p. 86—

Prince George Co. Records—James Thweatt acknowledged deed to J. Hereton dated April 8, 1715. Ja. Thweatt acknowledged a deed and his wife Judith consents May 10, 1715.

p. 89—

June 10, 1718, Ja. Thweatt appointed sheriff bond dated June 10, 1718.

Vol. 23, p. 428—

Greenville Co. Marriage Bonds, John Griggs and Rebecca Thweatt May 27, 1783.

Vol. 26, p. 85—

Gregory Bible Record—Herb. Gregory married Lucy Osborne Thweatt Thursday, June 16th, 1803.

Vol. 28, p. 163—

Notes from Record of Brunswick Co. Will of Judith Thweatt, daughter Mary Brown, refers to deceased Husband Jo. Thweatt, daughter Eliz. Birchett, grand-daughter Frances Brown, grand-daughter Mary Woodwin, Ja. Goodwin Exec. Dated Oct. 12, 1770, proved June 28, 1773.

p. 165—

Will of Burwell Thweat dated Feb., 1781 proved Aug. 1781, Patty Thweat daughter of Burwell Thweat of Dinwiddie Co. My mother Mary Thweatt.

p. 329—

Va. Quit Rent Rolls—1704 Prince George Co. Ja. Thweatt Senior 715 acres. Jo. Thweatt Junior 100 acres.

715 acres. Ja. Thweatt Junir 100 acres.

Vol. 35, p. 41—

Rev. P. F. Berkeley rector Raleigh Parish Amelia Co. married 1837 Mary Eppes and Richard N. Thweatt of Chesterfield Co. The following information is taken from "William and Mary

Quarterly:"

Vol. 2, Pp. 2-3—

A sketch or memo of family of Jo. Herbert Peterson and his wife Mary Herbert by Jno. Peterson 1829. "Jo. Peterson my grandfather emigrated to Va. from the Island of Great Britain about the year 1660 or 70 and settled in Co. of Isle of Wite and died having two sons John and Batte. John intermarried with Martha Thweat, the sister of the grandfather of Jo. James Thweat, Arch., Rich. N. and Thos Thweat who were born at Palestine in Pr. George Co. of an ancient and respectable family English stock." John died 1773 leaving 3 sons and 3

daughters. Jo. Peterson, Isle of Wight Co.—will dated 3/1/1731—daughters Mary Spain, Judith Thweatt and Ann Thweatt, Witnesses—Miles Thweatt—Wm. Thweatt.

p. 13—

Wife of John Aug. Peterson died 1824 daughter of John Jas. and Ann Thweatt.

Vol. 3, p. 270—

Register of students in Wm. and Mary College Session 1832-33. John James Thweatt—Parent Col. J. A. Peterson—Residence Petersburg Senior.

Vol. 4, p. 127—

Wm. Soane born 1651 will 1714 mentions daughter Eliz. and her husband John Thweatt.

Vol. 7, p. —

Marriage Bonds at Laurenceville, Brunswick Co. Wm. Collier to Patty Thweatt 11/22/1773.

Vol. 11, p. 268—

Sussex Co.—Marriage Bonds 2/10/1755. Wm. Ts and Janes Parham Spinster—Sec. Ja Ts.

Vol. 12, p.—

Sussex Co. Marriage Bonds 10/16/1777 James Mason and Rebecca Thweatt. 12/19/1782 David Thweatt and Rebecca Jones widow.

Vol. 13, p. 118—

Patents issued during the Regal Govt. Charles City Co. James T.—e. April 22, 1670—600 acres. On the south side of Appomattox Rv. Beginning—on the westward run of Bayles Cr.—

p. 119—

Ja. Thweatt Mar. 15, 1672/3 550 acres on South side Appomattox Rv. adjoining land of Robt. Coleman thence—to ye Blackwater.

Vol. 18, p. 68—

Queries—"Wish names etc. of Jo. Thweatt who married Miss Judith. His will probated in Prince George Co. names grandson Jo., son of James, grandson Peterson Thweatt, son of Wm.

daughters Eliz. Burchett, Martha Goodwin, Grandson Thomas Thweatt, son of my son James Thweatt, wife Judith dated Jan. 5, 1758 proved June 12, 1750."

Vol. 16, p. 345—

"The taverns of old Petersburg, Va." by Oscar F. Worthington, Jr. No. 18—Thweatt's Tavern on Bank St. where in 1818 was conducted the School of Polite Manners and Dancing.

Vol. 26, p. 105—

Person Property List Dinwiddie Co. 1782.

	Free Male Tillers	Negro Tillers Underage	Horses	Cattle
Jo. Thweatt	1	1	1	2
Burwell	1	2	4	4
Wm.	1	8	3	4
George	1	3	9	4
Chas.	1	0	0	2
Wm. T.	1	2	0	2
Drury	1	3	2	2
Alex	1	2	2	3
Dav.	1	1	2	1
George, Jr.	1	0	0	3
Hen.	1	3	2	6
Pet.	1	0	0	3

The following information is taken from "Valentine Papers:"
P. 488—

Jos. Gray of Amelia Co.—Will gives to son land—adjoining Cabin Branch—Thweatts dated Oct. 31, 1744. Witnesses—Ed. Thweatt.

p. 489—

John Gray—Deed to—193½ acres in Amelia Co.—bounded thence up the branch to Thweatt's line, thence along Thweatt's line—

p. 489—

Prince George County Records—Sam Jordan witness to conveyance between James Thweatt of Prince George Co. Bristol Parish to Miles Thweatt of same parish and county—May 9, 1727.

p. 767—

Sam Jordan and Miles Thweat appointed proccessioners from Puddle Duck Run to the Nottoway Rd—Aug. 23, 1743.

p. 768—

Sam Jordan, Batte Jr., Thweatt Jr., appointed proccessioners (same land as above).

Lunenburg County

Edw. Jordan to Wm. Bush 300 acres in Lunenburg and Charlotte Counties—Same land which formerly belonged to Wm. Thweatt Sept. 22, 1789. Ibid, p. 535.

Dinwiddie County Order Books Thom. Scott and Peter Eppes defendants vs Henry Thweatt and Obedience Cardwell Executors of Thom. Cardwell deceased—plaintiffs Aug. 1789. Ibid, p. 79.

Prince George County Records. Inventory—Appraisers—John Thweatt May 10, 1726. Ibid, p. 885.

The following information comes from "Tyler's Quarterly:"
Vol. 6, p. 267—

Lucy Eppes married Arch. Thweatt, Mary Eppes married Richard N. Thweatt.

Vol. 5, p. 137—

Abram Green married Betsy Thweate of Dinwiddie and had four children.

Vol. 4, p. 59—

Marriage Records Halifax Co., Va., 1795—

Wm. Allen to Susannah Eliz. Echols daughter of John Echols.

Vol. 3, p. 59—

Greensville Co., 1781-1808

Jesse Grigg married Rebecca Thweatt 27 May 1783.

FIRST CENSUS OF VIRGINIA, 1785

Halifax County—Giles Thweatt—8 souls

1783 — Chesterfield County — Wm. Thweatt — 7 white — 20 black.

1785—Halifax County—Wm. Thweatt—2 white souls

1782—Halifax County—Wm. Thweatt—5 white—4 black

1783—Greenville County—Rebecca Thweatt—3 white—10 black.

CUMBERLAND PARISH—LUNENBERG CO., VA. 1746-1816

P. 404—

Vestry Sept. 23, 1767—Ord. that—and Edw. Thweatt procession all land between Nottoway Rv. and Flatt Rock Rd.

p. 306—

Marriages—1786 July 13, Nath. Dunn and Betty Thweatt Prince George County.

p. 541—

1771 -#23 Returns by — Processions — line between Edw. Thweatt and Robt. Liveret.

p. 542—

(see above 1771)

Line between Peter Cousins and Edw. Thweatt

Line between Dan. Thweatt and Stith Hardaway

Line between Newsum and Dan Thweatt

Line between Edw. Thweatt and Drury More

Line between Edw. Thweatt and Kirby

p. 552—

1776—Procession—line between Dan Thweatts Estate and Wm. Chambers. Other mention of Edw. Thweatt same as

1771.

p. 527—

1768—Edw. Thweatt Proc.

p. 308—

Marriages 1787—July 29 Peter Thweatt and Lucretia Parish—Dinwiddie County.

p. 307—1787—Feb. 8—Theophilus Field and Susan Thweatt—Prince George County.

p. 208—

Dycie Farmer married (Wm. Thweatt) ? (1790 circa)

Other references—Ward Hudson and Anna Threatt

(Thweatt) Mar. 1, 1787.

In a book entitled "American Marriage," prior to 1699, no

Thweatt marriage is recorded. (This does not mean that there were none).

BRISTOL PARISH, VIRGINIA — SLAUGHTER

P. 18—

“Ord. Procession—Wm. Batte and Drury Thweatt from parish line to Nottoway Rd.” 1747.

p. 173—

Theopilus Field emigrated early 18th Century. Son Theopilus married Susan Thweatt. Their children Theopilus, John and Richard.

Through the last two decades, the writer has picked up many items of interest relating directly or through marriage or other indirect connections to the Thweatt families.

Two early families that evidently came from the same county in England and inter-married, bought and sold land, or, were otherwise connected with the Thweatt families, were the Soanes and Batts families.

“Soanes vs Batts. Judgment is granted Mr. Henry Soans against Mrs. Elizabeth Batts, Extrix of the Thos. Batts deceased for payment of 2000 of tobacco and caske with costs, it being in Pt of the said Batts his obligation to the said Soanes for land sold by the said Soanes to the said Batts.

“Thomas and Henry Batte, the first of their names to reach Va., and the progenitors of a distinguished social connection there, were the sons of Robert Batte, the Vice-Master of University College at the same seat of learning.” (Evidently Oxford University. S.A.T.). From “Minutes of the General Council Court of Virginia,” Vol. 20, 1674.

Horse racing was popular in the 17th century. Henry Soanes, Thomas Batte et al sued on bets in the courts of Virginia. To those further interested in these two families, please refer to “Social Life of Virginia” by Bruce. Soane: pages 197-212-211. Batte: pages 68, 86, 112 and 211.

To understand better some of the deeds of that day, it might be well to give the names and flow of certain rivers of that section.

From "Notes on the State of Virginia" by Thomas Jefferson, comes the following:

"The Blackwater River rises in two prongs in Prince George County, flows South-east and joins the Nottaway River, emptying into Albemarle Sound. Nottaway River rises in many prongs in the counties of Dinwiddie, Amelia, Lunenburg, Brunswick and Greenville. Meherrin River rises in Lunenburg and Mecklenburg counties and flows mainly east. The three rivers form the Chowan River thence in Albermarle Sound. (It is this territory that James Thweatt made affidavit in 1707 S.A.T.) The James River drains the Isle of Wight, Surry and Prince George counties. Appomattox River drains North, draining the counties of Dinwiddie, Amelia and Prince Edward. Chesterfield County is between James River and Appomattox Rivers. Henrico and Charles City Counties are North of James River."

From "Virginia Wills and Administrations 1623-1800" Index by Torrance.

Brunswick County—Burwell Thweatt—1781; Judith Thweatt—1773; Peterson Thweatt—1779.

Greenville County—David Thweatt—1789.

Lunenburg County—Daniel Thweatt—1775; Edward Thweatt—1784.

Southhampton County—William Thweatt—1763.

"James Thweatt was made J. P. Apr. 22, 1712 and Sheriff Jan. 29, 1717, 1719.

"To Edward Thweatt, May 5, 1738, Land Grant, 800 acres on both sides the Falls Branch joining his own and Deweys line in Amelia County. June 13, 1739. To Edward Thweatt, Henry Thweatt and John Mitchell 4000 acres of land in Brunswick County." From "Minutes of the Council and General Court," Vols. III and IV.

In comparing the "Executive Journals, Council of Colonial Virginia" with the English records of the same transactions, it is interesting to note that, in at least two instances, Thwayt is given in the English copy instead of Thweatt, as it was recorded on the grants in Virginia.

Another interesting comparison is a deed, dated Oct. 2, 1457,

and made by John Thwayte and Henry Thwates in England, with a grant to John, Henry and George Thweat in Virginia, dated in 1737. The writer's father's name was John and had a brother Henry, also a nephew named John. Persistence of given names over a period of 500 years.

In 1774 the price of government land was fixed at ten shillings per 100 acres. Patrick Henry considered ten pounds per 100 acres a low price for well located lands.

Some marriage notices in the "Southern Churchman." Mary Eppes second daughter of the late Richard N. Thweate and Rev. P. E. Berkley, at Mantua, Chesterfield County, Va. Sept. 15, 1837.

Alfred F. Thweatt, Esq., and Louisa E. daughter of Wm. H. Wilson of Amelia County, Trinity Church, Chesterfield Co., Apr. 4, 1867.

Alice F. daughter of the late R. N. Thweatt of Chesterfield and Arthur Sandys of Calcutta, Mount Ida, the residence of the bride's mother, Chesterfield Co., Va., May 26, 1881.

Julia daughter of the late Richard Thweatt, Esq. of Chesterfield Co., Va., and the Rev. A. B. Tizzard, by the Rev. F. F. Berkley, Mantua, Jan. 3, 1850.

Mary E. daughter of the late R. N. Thweatt, Esq. Chesterfield Va. and George M. Wilson of Amelia Co. Mount Ida. Feb. 5, 1865.

Mary Eppes of Chesterfield Co., and James F. Strother of Madison Co., Trinity Church. June 14, 1888.

Matilda F. daughter of the late Richard N. Thweatt and Branch T. Hurt, at Mantua, Chesterfield Co., Oct. 18, 1839.

Alice F. (Mrs.) daughter of the late Hon. R. N. Thweatt of Chesterfield Co. Va., and Charles S. son of General C. S. Lane of the English Army by the Rev. A. B. Tizzard in Trinity Church, Dale parish, Chesterfield Co. Va., May 1, 1890." (This seems to have been the second marriage for this lady).

From "Notes on Southside Virginia."

Feb. 28, 1908. "Meade Haskins died in Blackstone last night—son of Dr. Richard Haskins and his mother was a Thweatt, daughter of Archibald Thweatt of Eppington.

"A daughter of Thomas Thweatt of Dinwiddie County mar-

ried Francis Jones of Brunswick Co. Thomas had a brother, Dick Thweatt, who lived at Eppington in Chesterfield County. He (Dick Thweatt) kept a female school which Mrs. Chamberliss attended. One of the daughters, Mary Eppes Thweatt, was Mrs. Berkley of Amelia County; another married the Rev. Augustus B. Tizzard, another married Dr. Richard Haskins and was the mother of Meade Haskins."

Richard Noble Thweatt, Jr. b. 1824-d. Jan. 6, 1861, and Alice Friend b. 1829-d. 3/25/1890. M. Dec. 4, 1845 in Chesterfield Co., Va. Issue: 1-Alfred Friend Thweatt, 2-Mary Eppes Thweatt, 3-Richard Noble Thweatt, 4-Archibald Thweatt, 5-Powhattan Thweatt 6-Alice Thweatt.

It is interesting to know that Elisha B. Thweatt from Virginia was a senior in the University of North Carolina in 1812. Also that Henry C. Thweatt, from Halifax County, Virginia, was a senior in 1824.

As we think of education, let us jump back three or four centuries to the University of Oxford in England. (Under Thwaites, we have the spelling Thaytts, Thwats, Thwaytes, Thwayts, Twates). John Thwaytes—1451. John Thwats—degree M.A.—1509. William Thwattis or Thwats or Twats—1532. James Thwaite—1573. Richard—1551; Samuel—1607; Thomas—1547; Thomas—1602 and Edward Thwaits, professor in 1705.

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

Thwait, Thomas, Captain, see Thweatt

Thwaite, William E. Thwales (failed to cross 't') Pvt.

W. D. Thwates, William, Inft. nbel (whatever that means).

Thweat Drury (Threat) 6 C. L. (Sixth Va. Regiment).

Thweats, William Bounty Warrent.

Thweatt, Capt. Thomas (14th Va. Regiment) Dec. 2, 1776, taken prisoner Germantown Oct. 4, 1777. Paroled Mch 27, 1778. Did not rejoin regiment. Awarded 4000 acres of land. I waded through two volumes of hand written autobiography of this man's son who became a Methodist minister and was in the first gradua-

ting class of the University of Virginia. I hope to give several excerpts from this autobiography in a later chapter.

To those interested in the Soane family, not one single individual by the name have I been able to find as a soldier.

Of the Batte family, Joseph E. and John Batte from Chesterfield County, the latter being a lieutenant in 1777.

I have been able to find only one family of Thweatts that has taken the trouble to prove up as 'Sons of the Revolution' or 'Sons of the American Revolution.' The descendants live in Texas at this time. More later about this line.

Chapter VIII

THE EXODUS FROM VIRGINIA OF MANY THWEATT FAMILIES TO OTHER STATES

WITH THE MIGRATIONS of Thweatt families to other states of the nation, we do not mean to imply, by the heading of this chapter, that all the Thweatt families left the parent state of Virginia. Several Thweatts are now living in Virginia and some within a few miles of the original landing of James Thweatt in the 17th century.

One of the Thweatt characteristics is reticence. I found this to be very true on a trip to Virginia from California seeking information on the family. I discovered some families living within a few miles of each other that had never taken the trouble to meet one another. One of these was very reluctant and refused to give any information whatsoever. But I must mention Miss Mayme Thweatt, who not only furnished her car, but did copy work and gave other valuable service. There would have been others, I am sure, just as helpful if I had known whom to contact.

It is remarkable that, within a 125 year period, the original group had spread over the counties of Charles City, Halifax, Chesterfield, Greenville, Dinwiddie, Henrico, Isle of Wight, Brunswick, Sussex, Prince George, Amelia, Lunenburg and Southhampton. It is from these counties that the migration to other states started.

The question arises, what caused so many Thweatt families to leave Virginia and seek greener fields? First, I would say it was worn out land. Second, large families and small inheritances. Well do I remember 55 years ago in Middle Tennessee. My father owned enough land to give his eight children 15 acres each. The land was well worn and some one had to move. The result was, the children moved. The third reason was, some of those who left did well; they wrote 'kin folks' who left and also wrote others, and so the exodus was on. The question is, when did the exodus begin and

what were some of the conditions encountered and hardships suffered?

At the close of the Revolution in 1782, there were, in Dinwiddie County, Va., 14 Thweatts who were paying taxes on personal property; 1814, only two; 1815, the two had left for Tennessee. In round numbers, we can say the main Exodus was during the twenty year period following the Revolution.

The following two quotations will give us some idea of the general trend of post Revolution migration:

"From Virginia to Tennessee settlers bound for 'Middle Tennessee' took the old route through Cumberland Gap and Kentucky, or waited at Southwest Point (Kingston) for a guard to accompany them over the newly built wagon road across the Cumberland plateau to Nashville." From "Virginia Gazette."

Emil L. Jordon, in his book "Americans," has the following to say: "On carts and wagons, on horseback and on foot, thousands and thousands of men and women moved on steadily, incessantly. Little carts passed through Cumberland Gap pushed by poor immigrant women, a cow, a sheep, a husband, and their children trailing behind. Elegant coaches with prancing steeds rolled southward. Lovely ladies of well-to-do planters held the seats, now and then looking back to the men on horseback, to the picturesque caravan of heavy wagons, to the gang of Negro slaves chained together. They had left the exhausted soil of Maryland and Virginia to find new homes and fertile grounds on the alluvial lands of the Gulf states."

The approach to the Cumberland settlement was through the wilderness of Kentucky. The General Assembly of North Carolina enacted a law providing for a force of 300 men to protect these settlements; their duties also included cutting roads. The first year's pay: each private was to receive one half of his pay in 400 acres of land. The price of corn: 4 shillings per bushel; beef: \$5.00 per hundred weight; pork: \$8.00; venison: 10 shillings; salt: \$16.00 per bushel.

Before we get too far along with the post Revolution migration, it might be well to write something of the earlier efforts to

move West. Let us keep in mind that Kentucky was so called in 1792 from its principal river, which is the Indian name for "dark and bloody ground." First settlers arrived near Lexington, 1775. Kentucky was formed from Virginia, admitted to the Union June 1, 1792.

Tennessee derived its name from its principal river. It is an Indian name signifying "a curved spoon." It was formed from North Carolina in 1790 and admitted to the Union June 1, 1796.

"In the spring of 1775 a small party under James Robertson left Watauga for the purpose of testing the fertility of the soils on the Cumberland River. Reports favorable, 300 emigrants followed them in the fall of the same year to the French Lick. French Lick (Nashville) was from a strong sulphur spring.

"Late April, 1778, the colony at the Bluffs was largely increased by the arrival of a flotilla of emigrants under Col. Donaldson. These came via the Holston from Fort Patrick Henry and entering the Tennessee River committed themselves to the current of the river. They were beset on both sides of the river by bands of Chickamaugas who fired into their boats whenever opportunity offered, and were successful in killing one company of 30 persons, wounding others. The voyage was continued to the Ohio where most of the boats took a southerly direction into the Illinois country and down the Mississippi to Natchez. The Donaldson party faced a difficult task of going up the Ohio, from the mouth of the Tennessee to the mouth of the Cumberland. It took about four days to make the short distance.

"However, the party ascended the river (Cumberland) and reached Robertson's settlement at the French Lick (Nashville) on April 24, 1780, after a weary and most eventful voyage of four months." From "History of Tennessee" by W. H. Carpenter.

The writer cannot imagine, having lived on the Mississippi River several years, how these settlers poled their flat bottom boats from the mouth of the Cumberland River up stream to Nashville.

Here, as always, I bow my head in humility and admiration to those pioneer women who would join their husbands with their children and attempt such exploits, all for the sake of land and a

fresh start in life. We can talk about the covered wagon trains of the West, but, flat bottom boats, snags, shoals, whirlpools, and fear of an Indian arrow or bullet from behind some tree on the bank, seem to me to have taken even greater courage.

At the close of the Revolution, new settlers began to arrive. By Act of the North Carolina Legislature in May, 1780, it promised land in the region West of the Cumberland Mountains (Tennessee, S.A.T.) to the state's soldiers. In 1782 the rewards for military services were increased. Privates to receive 640 acres, Captains 3840 acres. Preemption rights to 640 acres were given to each head of family that had settled on land prior to June 1, 1780.

To the student of American history, and to all that claim Tennessee as the land of their birth or that of their ancestors, it is remarkable what a century will reveal as to the migrations of Tennesseans. Before 1850, the earliest date when these migrations are considered in the census, the removals to Alabama and Mississippi had reached their flood and were receding in favor of other states.

At that date, native Tennesseans were living in other states as follows: Alabama, 22,541; Mississippi, 27,439; Texas, 17,692; Arkansas, 33,807; Kentucky, 23,623; Indiana, 12,734; Illinois, 32,303; Missouri, 44,970; in 1880 the Tennessee contingent in Kentucky 54,386; Missouri, 73,454; Arkansas, 87,593; Texas, 83,158.

The writer is sure that there are other counties in Tennessee that received Thweatt settlers from Virginia. Many of them did not even know each other and, after 130 years in Virginia, 1670 to 1800, were rank strangers and very distantly related and scattered over many counties of Virginia.

To centralize the Thweatt settlers in Tennessee we have chosen three counties in "Middle Tennessee," for that is the country where my grandfather, father and I first saw the light of day.

Davidson County, of which Nashville is the county seat, was created by Act of the North Carolina Legislature April, 1783, including, approximately, the northern half of Middle Tennessee. One of the first acts of the county court was to order the erection of a court house and jail. Specifications for the court house: 18 feet

square, "lento" shed on one side, 12 by 18 feet, hewed logs, 12 inches square.

Rutherford County was formed from Davidson October 25, 1803. The census for 1810 (one of the few counties of Tennessee whose census of 1810 is still extant) lists William Thweatt as the head of family. Males: one under 10, one 10 to 16, one 16 to 18, one 16 to 26, one over 45 (must have been the father); Females: one under 10, one 16 to 26, one 26 to 45 (no doubt the wife); slaves: fourteen. (What a pity that, in those days, the names of the wife and children were not given. S.A.T.). This family was not mentioned in the 1820 census. I know of no family that claims its line from this family of Rutherford County. If any reader does, please write me.

Bedford County, Tennessee, was formed December 3, 1807, out of Rutherford County. The county seat, Shelbyville, was established in 1810.

Several 1,000 acres of land in Bedford County were issued by North Carolina to the officers and soldiers of the Continental Line. Others were issued for the state of Tennessee. Salem Academy established at Belle Buckle, Tennessee, in 1820.

The name "Volunteer State" was given to Tennessee because in each war in which man power was needed she furnished her quota of volunteers without conscription. Five years after the infant Bedford County was established, this county furnished a full company in the "War of 1812," which took part in the battle of New Orleans. I am quoting this, and it is hard for me to believe: "It furnished troops in about equal numbers to both Federal and Confederate Armies in the Civil War."

Williamson County was formed from Davidson County, October 26, 1799. Hunters and explorers went into Williamson County as early as 1784. Permanent settlements were not made until shortly before 1800, on account of fear of Indians. Franklin was named as the county seat. One of the early court trials is amusing. The case is known as the "Crenshaw Case." David Crenshaw was indicted in 1826 for stealing a horse from Robert C. Foster, and a gray mare from Keasiah Woolridge; also for forgery. He was defended by

John Bell and pleaded "Benefit of Clergy," thereby escaping punishment in two cases.

We have mentioned four counties in Tennessee. There are other counties that will show up in Chapter IX - Family Lines.

But where did the other Virginia Thweatt families emigrate and where are the descendants? That is the problem. I know of a family in Seattle, several in New York, some in Florida and several in California. It is safe to say that in just about every state in the Union, you will find some of the blood line, to a greater or lesser degree.

To facilitate matters, I am picking out a few states and grouping them under state headings. In all too many cases there will be duplication of names, and families will have moved in the last several years, until it is impossible to localize many families at this present writing.

In many cases I will quote references from letters. Family lines, while not completed, will help others locate long lost cousins. And, as stated before, I never intended this book to be a family tree but, rather, source material that will enable others better to build their own "trees." There will be many mistakes, of dates, of wrong identities, and other types of errors. Then again, material that has been gathered over a period of more than three decades becomes outdated. Many have gone the way of all flesh, others, not born then, will, at this date, have grown to be adults, married and had families of their own.

GEORGIA

It is the writer's opinion that Georgia was second to Tennessee in receiving Thweatt early settlers.

"History of Georgia" by Coulter tells us: Following the Revolution, land filled the mind of everyone and it seemed to carry that magical spell which produced rushes, no less intensive than were the gold rushes of later generations. (Note: Could it have been the 'have not's' of pre-Revolutionary days, seeing the land passed down to children, with little opportunity to buy? Now, here was a chance to move into a new territory and secure land for themselves and descendants, as the early settlers had done in Virginia.

Then, the worn out land of Virginia offered very little for the future. Again, and I tread softly here, maybe those that had been lukewarm toward the war were very uncomfortable in their home communities and counties. S.A.T.).

"In order to induce settlers and soldiers to come to Georgia during the Revolution, the head of a family could have 200 acres and 50 additional for each member of his family, but, in no case, over 1,000 acres. There was no cost except for office and surveying fees for the first 200 acres, but additional land could cost from a shilling to a half-shilling an acre. Each family was to settle on and place three acres in cultivation out of 100 acres."

The first Federal census of 1790 gave the state 82,548; the number in 1810 was 162,686.

"Most of the people were coming into the up-country, and of them two distinct groups which, for a long time, tended to remain distinct. Those from Virginia settled mostly in the broad river country, and the North Carolinians settled in that part of Wilkes County around Washington.

"For ten years after the Revolution, most of the counties had neither court houses or jails. Trials were held in some private residence or under a tree. Prisoners were chained to posts or trees, or penned in log houses. Soon after the war, a court session was being held in Wilkes (County) under a tree. It was broken up when the jury, seated on a log, made a quick attempt to destroy a passing Tory.

"Land grants by fraud—some of the high up officials had issued grants in the existing 24 counties in 1796 for 29,000,000 acres, while only 9,000,000 were available in the 24 counties.

"Around 1770 there appeared on the scene of the Georgia land a practically new influence which was, for the most part, entirely different. Small farmers from North and South Carolina and Virginia, with few slaves or none at all, faced at home by the increase in competition from the larger land owners, and by the decrease in productivity of their own plots, sought a new chance in the rich and undeveloped lands around the headwaters of the rivers Broad and Ogeechee. One of the most important groups that came

into Georgia was one from Virginia. Before the Revolution Virginia had sent few settlers, but soon after the war one Geo. Matthews, bought a disputed title to a tract of land on the Broad River in the County of Wilkes, just above its conjunction with the Savannah, and, in 1784, he and a great number of friends and relatives moved to Georgia with their families. (Wonder if James Thweatt who bought 195 acres on July 5, 1788 and 200 acres on Ogeechee River in 1787 was in this group with his family? S.A.T.). Georgia also gave lands to veterans that could prove service in the Revolution by their commanders. These soldiers, who constituted the second most important group of emigrants, settled in Washington County." From "The Early Settlement of Georgia" by James E. Calloway.

Some interesting items from early Georgia history:

Land Lottery Register No. 4. Carroll County—drawn in 1827. Fortunate drawer, James Thweatt 347 acres. "Early Records of Georgia," Vol. I, p. 291.

1. Deed book F. F. 1788, p. 28. "Carter, Josiah and wife Mary, to James Thweatt, 195 acres on Ogeechee River, original grant 1787 to said Josiah, dated July 5, 1778."

Ibib, p. 292. "Ramsey William and wife Jemima to Henry and John Mitchell and James Thweatt 200 acres on Ogeechee River, August 8, 1787. Thos Mitchell, Roger Thornton, Wm. Cain, Test."

Ibid, p. 83. "Will of John Griffin of Washington, Wilkes County. All debts to be paid residue to beloved and esteemed wife, Sally, for widowhood. If she marries, half of the estate in trust for her not to be under the control of her husband. The other to be divided, John Griffin Bird and my two nieces, Sally Griffin Williamson Thweatt and Sally Griffin Campbell. Wife, Sally, sole exect. Signed Mar. 3, 1810. Probated July 12, 1814."

"Peterson Thweatt, executor estate of Jefferson Williamson, Dec. 30, 1803; petition to sell 800 acres of estate Mar. 4, 1805; petition to sell 800 acres of estate Aug. 10, 1804." (Peterson Thweatt must have been a lawyer. S.A.T.). In Vol. II of the same book he signed a petition, with other lawyers, as to who could practice—training, residence, appearance in court, wearing proper gowns. Mar. 27, 1798.

James Thweatt, Greene Co., patent 50 acres, Oct. 16, 1795.

James Thweatt, Greene Co., patent 300 acres, Jan. 22, 1789.

James Thweatt, Greene Co., patent 40 acres, Dec. 13, 1788.

Lottery: James Thweatt, Monroe Co. Brown's District, 347 acres, Aug. 25, 1836.

I have a full copy of a deed of land from Uriah Thweatt to Archibald M. Devereux for 201½ acres, price \$200.00. Uriah Thweatt of Jones County. The land in Baldwin on Camp Creek. Recorded Feb. 2, 1815 and signed, Uriah Thweatt.

(Note: I copied the deed in full from the "Fort Collection of Paper," in the public library in Chattanooga. S.A.T.). The value is that it established Uriah Thweatt in Georgia at an early date, conveying land, 1815.

Kinchen P. Thweatt, Kings County — Susannah Thweatt (widow) at Samuels 388 acres. (Note: the above six references were copied from Secretary of State records in Atlanta, Georgia, at least 18 years ago. My old reference is TTTT 742-50-1795, whatever that means. S.A.T.).

From "Historical Collections No. 2," Joseph Haversham Chapter D.A.R., p. 21, we find, "I am daughter of Susan Thweatt and Adolphus Rutherford of Georgia who formerly lived in Milledgeville, Ga."

We have given the larger part of this chapter to Tennessee and Georgia. This does not mean that other Thweatt families leaving Virginia did not go directly to other states. However, it is from Tennessee and Georgia, a generation or two later, that some of the families moved on into Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas and Texas.

That we might get the picture in round numbers, we will repeat in total what we itemized a few pages back. The census of 1850 showed that there were 225,000 native Tennesseans living in eight other states. So, in about 75 years, or two generations, Tennessee had become the mother state and Virginia the grandmother. Let me repeat again, there are still Thweatts in Virginia. Some of my own blood kin in Tennessee are still living within a few miles of the place their great-great-great grandfather settled 150 years ago.

Chapter IX

FAMILY LINES SUBMITTED BY OTHERS FROM THE STATES OF KENTUCKY, MARYLAND, MISSOURI, NORTH CAROLINA, SOUTH CAROLINA, WYOMING, VIRGINIA (later years), GEORGIA

I HOPE NO ONE becomes offended because, in the majority of cases, we do not follow too far into other than the Thweatt lines. In the majority of cases, lines were submitted twenty-five years ago. That would be time enough for children to be born, marry and have children of their own. At the close of the book, I will show a way in which each family can bring its own line up to date and give a few suggestions for using this book as source material in building family lines.

I believe it will serve best to group these family lines according to states. Again, may I repeat, there will be mistakes. I am writing what has been given to me from family Bibles, tombstones, and other sources. In the main, families will be grouped by states of the longest established years. Many families have had residence in many states.

KENTUCKY

The writer is sorry so little is known of the Kentucky Thweatts. As stated elsewhere, Kentucky formed an important link in the absorption of emigrants from the post Revolution period. Kentucky was a part of Virginia and veterans of the Revolution from Virginia were rewarded by land grants in Kentucky to start settlement west of the mountains.

In 1937 I contacted, through the city directory of Detroit, Michigan, a member of one family of ex-Kentuckians from around Paducah who wrote as follows: "My father died when I was very

young and I know nothing of his people. His name was John. Raymond Thweatt is a nephew of mine. I have brothers and sisters also." Signed, John I. Thweatt.

Roy Thweatt, Calvert City, Kentucky, failed to answer inquiries.

A Los Angeles family of Thweatts, whom the writer has met, has its background in Kentucky also:

Lee G. Thweatt, d. 1932; m. 1st Julia Ann Blagg—2nd (?) Stack. Issue: 1-Willie Thweatt, 2-Hence Thweatt, m. (?) York; 3-Leonas Thweatt, 4-Bertha Thweatt, m. (?) Greenfield.

Leonas (No. 3 above) b. 1869, Hardin, Kentucky; m. 2nd Rosa Wilkins in Kentucky in 1902. Issue: Alton A. Thweatt, b. Aug. 28, 1903, m. May 1, 1917, Florence Ama Treas. Issue: 1-Orville Leslie Thweatt, b. May 1, 1920, m. Feb. 9, 1951, Dorothy Mae Wilson. 2-Neal Atwood Thweatt, b. Jan. 12, 1930, m. July 29, 1949, Dorothy Halfhill, b. Sept. 1, 1932. Issue: 1-Christy Ann Thweatt, b. Jan. 3, 1956. Issue of Orville and Dorothy Thweatt: 1-Larry Orville Thweatt, b. July 19, 1952, 2-Leslie Mae Thweatt, b. Jan. 3, 1955.

William Albert Thweatt, b. Mar. 21, 1871, d. April 28, 1938; m. Edna Pucket, d. April, 1913. Issue: 1-Euclid Thweatt, b. Oct. 19, 1904, 2-Euple Thweatt, b. Dec. 3, 1906, m. Arthur Estes, 3-Carl W. Thweatt, b. Sept, 1910, (m?), 4-Clara Thweatt, b. Nov. 28, 1912, m. James Lambert.

Euclid Thweatt (No. 1 above) m. Dec. 25, 1936 to Maude Donithan, b. June 10, 1915. Issue: 1-Joyce Ann Thweatt, b. Oct. 1, 1939, 2-Shirley Gene Thweatt, b. Sept. 18, 1942, 3-Sandra Fay Thweatt, b. Aug. 1, 1947.

The following two families that answered questionnaires now live in Michigan but were born in Graves County, Kentucky. Yet, the writer does not connect the two families because of lack of similarity in given names:

Billy Thweatt, b. Graves Co., Kentucky; m. (?) Walton. Issue: (only one listed) 1-Edward M. (Bone) Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1881.

Edward M. (Bone) Thweatt, m. Nov. 2, 1902, d. Nov. 21, 1953; m. (?) Anderson, b. Nov. 2, 1886, d. Nov. 8, 1942. Issue:

1-Hanto Thweatt, b. Aug. 5, 1904, deceased 2-Joe Thweatt, b. June 16, 1905, deceased, 3-Irvin Thweatt, b. Feb. 7, 1907, deceased, 4-Paul Thweatt, b. Nov. 22, 1908, 5-Agnes Thweatt, b. May 5, 1911, deceased, 6-Lillard Thweatt, b. May 20, 1915, 7-Maudie Thweatt, b. Apr. 18, 1919, 8-Oscar Thweatt, b. Sept. 10, 1921, 9-Luenell Thweatt, b. Feb. 14, 1924, 10-Mary Joe Thweatt, b. Sept. 10, 1928, deceased.

Lillard Edward Thweatt (No. 6 above), m. June 22, 1938, (?) Buck. Issue: 1-Gloria Agnes Thweatt, b. May 14, 1940, 2-Shirley Thweatt, b. June 1, 1948, 3-Mary Jane Thweatt, b. Sept. 24, 1950.

Thomas H. Thweatt, b. Marshall C., Kentucky, d. 1927; m. Amanda Thompson, d. 1912. Issue: 1-Bethyl Thweatt, m. Ed. Styers, 2-Ellen Thweatt, m. Rollie Bond, 3-Albert G. Thweatt, m. Ruby Riley, 4-Frank M. Thweatt, 5-Landon Thweatt, 6-Ray Thweatt, 7-Lillian Thweatt, 8-Lorraine Thweatt (Not clear, Halley could be husband or brother of Lorraine. S.A.T.).

Albert G. Thweatt (No. 3 above), b. Nov. 25, 1895, m. Ruby Riley, 1916, b. Mar. 1, 1896. Issue: 1-Dorothy Louise Thweatt, b. Apr. 1, 1917, 2-James Edward Thweatt, b. Sept. 5, 1920, m. Reva Branham, b. Sept. 19, 1915. Issue: 1-(?), 2-(?), 3-Margaret Thweatt, b. Oct. 30, 1923, m. Edwin Reid.

William Thweatt, name of wife unknown. Issue: 1-William Frederic Chesterfield Thweatt, 2-George Thweatt, 3-Isam Thweatt.

William Frederic Chesterfield Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. July 2, 1860, Paducah, d. Dec. 31, 1923, m. Malissa Julia Reed, b. Aug. 2, 1869., d. Mar. 1940. Issue: 1-Ruie Thweatt, b. Dec. 7, 1887, m. Aubrie Vaughn, 2-William Joel Thweatt, b. Apr. 1889, m. Monica Rose, 3-Rexie Washington Thweatt, b. Apr. 30, 1891, 4-Van Thweatt, b. Sept. 28, 1893, m. Tiny McIntosh, 5-Ronnie Thweatt, b. Mar. 20, 1899, 6-Nannie Thweatt, b. Nov. 14, 1895, m. Uriah B. Cope, 7-Annie Thweatt, b. Nov. 26, 1902, m. Tom Alcock.

Rexie Washington Thweatt (No. 3 above), m. Elsie Vaughn, Dec. 26, 1912, b. Mar. 3, 1898, Marshall Co., Kentucky. Issue: 1-Metta Annie Thweatt, b. Apr. 3, 1915, m. Morris Gordon, 2-Anna Louise Thweatt, b. June 10, 1918, m. Fred Golightly, 3-Chas. Wil-

liam Thweatt, b. Mar. 6, 1929, m. Cecil Long, 4-Mällelene Thweatt, b. Apr. 9, 1922, m. Marvin Nunley, 5-Louetta Thweatt, b. May 5, 1924, m. James Parker, 6-James Willie Thweatt, b. Apr. 10, 1931, m. Dixie E. Chambers, Dec. 27, 1919. Issue: 1-Vivian Kay Thweatt, b. Jan. 10, 1953, 2-Michael Wayne Thweatt, b. Nov. 14, 1956. 7-Teddy Gene Thweatt, b. Nov. 12, 1933, m. Margarett Jenkins, Dec. 21, 1956, 8-Ritta Thweatt, still born.

Charles William Thweatt, m. May 2, 1944, Cecile Mae Long, b. Feb. 10, 1926. Issue: 1-Sarah Louise Thweatt, b. June 9, 1946, 2-Mary Susan Thweatt, b. Aug. 5, 1948, 3-David Rex Thweatt, b. Aug. 17, 1950, 4-Charles Thomas Thweatt, b. April 10, 1955.

Ronnie Jackson Thweatt, d. July, 1953; m. Marley May Brewer Jan 21, 1918, b. June 3, 1901. Issue: 1-William Thweatt, b. Jan. 7, 1919, still born, 2-Raymond Aubrey Thweatt, b. July 9, 1920, 3-Martha Emaline Thweatt, b. Feb. 19, 1924, 4-Melissa Elconia Thweatt, b. Dec. 7, 1928, 5-Roma Eudora Thweatt, b. July 6, 1931, 6-Norman Lee Thweatt, b. July 9, 1934.

Raymond Aubrey Thweatt, m. 1st Daisy Johnson, 1939, m. 2nd Eva Lorene W. Miller, Oct. 15, 1945, b. Oct. 2, 1923. Issue: (first marriage) 1-Roy James Thweatt, b. Oct. 28, 1939. Issue: (2nd marriage) 1-Carol Sue Thweatt, b. 1946, 2-Connie Rae Thweatt, b. Oct. 24, 1955, 3-Eva Lorene Thweatt, b. Nov. 2, 1956.

Another Kentucky Thweatt that heads up in Graves Co., was headed by John Thweatt, b. Benton, Kentucky; m. (?) Boland. Issue: 1-Rich Thweatt, 2-Henry Thweatt, 3-Sarah Thweatt, 4-Josey Thweatt, 5-Essie Thweatt, 6-Kate Thweatt, 7-Love Thweatt, 8-Victory Thweatt, 9-Isome Thweatt. (We do not know for sure the order of births. S.A.T.).

Isome Edward Thweatt (No. 9 above), b. Feb. 11, 1881, d. Mar. 30, 1938; m. Rose () b. Apr. 24, 1884. Issue: 1-Raymond Lee Thweatt, b. Sept. 2, 1900, 2-Arthur Edward Thweatt, b. Aug. 1, 1902, m. Elvina Starkes, 3-Ruby Helen Thweatt, b. Mar. 24, 1905, m. Isiah Trease, 4-Alus Irvin Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1910, m. Milburn Green, 5-Mattie Lillian Thweatt, b. Dec. 10, 1914, 6-Ernestine Thweatt, b. July 4, 1918, m. Hatford Staples, 7-Headley Thweatt, b. May 22, 1925.

Alus Irvin Thweatt (No. 4 above), m. 1st Clancy Parker, June 19, 1931, m. 2nd, () Beaver, b. Oct. 17, 1919—Tipton County, Tenn. Issue: (first marriage) 1-Michael Irvin Thweatt, b. Oct. 22, 1939, drowned June 21, 1953. Issue: (second marriage), 1-Ronald Leslie Thweatt, b. Mar. 17, 1943, 2-Donna Glynn Thweatt, b. Nov. 19, 1951.

MARYLAND

Dr. Phillip Branch Thweatt, b. June 3, 1791, Prince George Co., Va. m. (1st) Eliza (Gary) Thweatt, Sept. 25, 1817, b. Sept. 12, 1796, Prince George Co., Va., d. Nov. 10, 1832, m. (2nd) Ann (Sterling Gary) Thweatt, Mar. 21, 1835, d. Mar. 4, 1850, cousin of first wife. Issue: 1-Richard Fabian Thweatt, b. Sept. 20, 1818, d. May 18, 1830, 2-Mary Virginia Thweatt, b. Sept. 28, 1820, d. Sept. 3, 1837, 3-George Cuthbert Gary Thweatt, b. Jan. 26, 1827, d. 1863, officer in Civil War, killed in battle, 4-William Wilkins Thweatt, b. Mar. 4, 1838, d. Jan. 12, 1901, 5-James Edward Thweatt, b. Oct. 4, 1841, d. Nov. 15, 1862, of wounds in Second Battle of Manassas, Va. Fought Aug. 30, 1862.

William Wilkins Thweatt (No. 4 above), b. March 4, 1838. Prince George Co., Va.; m. Martha Ann Syder, b. Nov. 8, 1843. Petersburg, Va., m. Feb. 1, 1860, d. Feb. 1, 1920. (Note: I found tombstones in Petersburg Cemetery of the above William—1838-1901—Martha Ann 1843-1920. Also, a Chas. Thweatt, d. 1899. S.A.T.). Issue: 1-Mary Annie Thweatt, b. Jan. 9, 1861, d. Nov. 2, 1901, 2-Joseph Phillip Thweatt, b. Apr. 9, 1863, (alive twenty years ago), 3-William Wilkins Thweatt, b. Apr. 29, 1866, d. Mar. 15, 1886, 4-Virginia Syder Thweatt, b. Aug. 4, 1880 (alive twenty years ago).

Joseph Phillip Thweatt (No. 2 above), b. Apr. 9, 1863, Petersburg, Va.; m. Eva Marie Carroll of Baltimore, Maryland, b. Dec. 8, 1864, m. Sept. 20, 1887, d. Apr. 6, 1896. Issue: 1-Carroll Phillip Thweatt, b. Mar. 20, 1889, 2-Syder Joseph Thweatt, b. Mar. 20, 1890, 3-Henry Willard Thweatt, b. July 31, 1892.

Carroll Phillip Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. Mar. 20, 1889, Balti-

more, Md.; m. Grace Hooper, b. Galveston, Texas, Aug. 2, 1891, m. July 2, 1912. Issue: 1-Marie Hooper Thweatt.

The information concerning this Maryland family was furnished April 7, 1938, by Joseph Phillip Thweatt of Baltimore, Maryland, from the family Bible of Mrs. Charles Biglow of Long Island, New York, sister of Joseph Phillip Thweatt. Mr. Thweatt wrote "Great-great-grandfather, William Thweatt, who married Lucretia Thweatt, dated unknown." (Note: The only Lucretia that I have any record of was Lucretia Parish who married Peter Thweatt. Peter Thweatt was on tax rolls of Dinwiddie County prior to 1790, and his widow for the years 1790 to 1795. S.A.T.).

MISSOURI

William M. Thweatt (No. date of B.D.M.) m. Fannie Elizabeth Goodwich, d. 1900. (Note: Some of the descendants of this issue live in Missouri, some still in Virginia. Will list Virginia under another heading. My informant lists two grandchildren, Lynn Reid Thweatt (1937), Greenfield, Mo., and Patsy Lou Watson (1937), Kansas City, Mo.). Issue: 1-M. W. Thweatt, Carson Va., deceased, 2-Waverly Thweatt, died at 18, 3-W. H. Thweatt, Kansas City, Mo., b. June 23, 1858, m. Edith (?), now deceased, 4-G. A. Thweatt, Kansas City, Mo., b. July 1864, deceased, 5-Mrs. G. W. Whiteside, Baltimore, Maryland. Age 73 in 1937, 6-G. E. Thweatt, Rich Hill, Mo., June 13, 1867, 7-A. C. Thweatt, Marshall, Mo., b. June 11, 1870, deceased.

Mendoza W. Thweatt (No. 1 above), see under "Later Virginia."

Gustavus A. Thweatt (No. 4 above), b. Oct. 25, 1861, m. July 5, 1887 to Effie Maude Gilbert. Issue: Madeline and Portia Thweatt, never married.

Dr. George Everett Thweatt (No. 6 above), b. June 13, 1867, d. Apr. 26, 1948; m. June 12, 1897 to Marian Clair McCollom, b. May 20, 1879. Issue: 1-Fausta Louise, b. Dec. 22, 1898, m. Harry Raymond Watson, b. Jan. 21, 1897, m. Sept. 19, 1927. Issue: Patricia Louise Watson, b. Oct. 21, 1930, m. Floyd Dudley Kelley. Issue: 1-Brian Kelley, 2-Candice Kelley.

Dr. Rowland Reid Thweatt, b. June 2, 1902; m. Aug. 8, 1926, Thelma Beatrice Tidwell, b. Apr. 4, 1905. Issue: Lynn R. Thweatt, b. July 14, 1927, m. Sept. 3, 1950 to Marjorie Ruth Harmon, b. July 29, 1927. Issue: 1-David Lynn Thweatt, b. Dec. 18, 1951, d. Apr. 2, 1952, 2-Jeffery Lynn Thweatt, b. May 3, 1956, 3-Tracy Ann Thweatt, b. May 3, 1956.

Dr. George E. Thweatt (dentist) wrote me in 1937: "I graduated from Baltimore College of Dental Surgery in 1894, practiced there until 1898 when I moved to St. Louis to join my youngest brother, A. C., who was just through dental college. We practiced together until 1901. When advised by doctor to get out in the country, I moved to Rich Hill and have lived about 39 years in Missouri."

Arthur C. Thweatt (No. 7 above), b. June 11, 1870; m. Mildred Mayberry. He was the dentist brother mentioned above. Issue of this union: 1-Virginia Thweatt, m. (?) Bell. Issue: Phillip Bell, b. 1954. 2-Lyle Thweatt. (The writer had the pleasure of meeting Lyle in Marshall, Missouri, in 1946).

NORTH CAROLINA

The following information is from a letter, dated January 10, 1947, from Tilroe Threatt, principal at Helena High School, Timberlake, N. C. (The writer is sure that these families are connected with the Thweatts. Some of the southern folk persist in pronouncing the name Thweatt—Threatt. I had to endure this for nearly 15 years from some folks in Tennessee).

Mr. Tilroe Threatt says, in part: "I remember a conversation I had with Mr. Tabb Treatt of Jefferson, S.C. some years ago. (He is now dead). He said that his father and two brothers came to this country from Virginia. (Note: Another three brother tradition. S.A.T.). One brother continued to reside in Virginia, one brother came with his father to South Carolina, later going westward, either to Kentucky or Tennessee." (If we only had some names, dates and places; anyhow, there is enough source material in this volume to help out, if these people want to spend the time in research. S.A.T.). Mr. Threatt continues, "There are three branches of the

Threatt family in the vicinity of my father. Mr. Tabb Threatt family of Jefferson, S. C.; the Dr. Threatt family of the Pageland, S. C. territory, and my father's family of the same area. My father generally goes by the name of Will. I have a brother, John, who married the daughter of another Will Threatt, no relation. Through this union, the two families are bound—the Dr. Threatt and my own Jessie Threatt.”

This should interest these families. In the South Carolina census of 1790, there are recorded three heads of families by the name of Fred, Miles and John Threatt. There are several Miles Threatts and a host of John Threatts in early Virginia history. It is my opinion that the Threatts of North and South Carolina can find the roots of their family in Virginia.

SOUTH CAROLINA

With this family, as so many, well-rooted in one state with the present generation living in another state. In this case, South Carolina and Florida.

William L. Thweatt, b. (?), d. 1890; m. Maugeana Ophelia Thomley, b. Nov. 28 (?), d. circa 1931. (The brothers and sister-in-laws of William L. Thweatt, Milton, Dave, Luther, James W., Jennie and Alice Thomley). Issue: 1-Samuel William Thweatt, b. June 17, 1877, 2-Joseph Thweatt, died in infancy, 3-W. L. Thweatt, b. Aug., 1880, m. Hattie Hall, 4-Isiah D. Thweatt, b. 1882, m. (1st) Eva (?), (2nd) Hassie (?), 5-Noel Thweatt, 6-Bertrand Thweatt, deceased in St. Louis, Mo., about 44 years ago. (Note: The name of grandfather of William L. Thweatt unknown. Grandmother's first name, Margaret).

Samuel William Thweatt; m. (1st) Dec. 9, 1898, Elizabeth Martin, b. Nov. 19, 1878, d. Feb. 1941. M. (2nd) Dollie E. Boze-man. Issue: 1-Irene Thweatt, b. Sept. 21, 1899, m. Peter Athos, 2-Oliver Thweatt, b. circa 1901, deceased, m. June Hamson, 3-Allan Thweatt, b. circa 1903, deceased, 4-Louise H. Thweatt, b. Nov. 24, 1904, m. Eugene Aaron, m. Robert Meridith, m. Alvin Andruss, 5-Leatha E. Thweatt, b. Jan. 17, 1906, m. Charlie Jaffee, 6-Walter E.

Thweatt, b. Jan. 23, 1913, m. Selma Hamre, 7-Morris V. Thweatt, b. July 19, 1918, m. Louise Bouchard.

Issue of Peter and Irene Athos: 1 and 2-Mary Berman and Martha Jewitt, twins, 3-Pater Athos, Jr.

Other grandchildren of Samuel William Thweatt: Oliver Thweatt, Jr., Veronica and Charlotte Jaffee, Barbara Thweatt, Donald and Michael Thweatt. Great-grandchildren: Myles, Sandy, Charlie, Sharron, Rebecca and Victoria. The compiler is sorry that the arrangement of dates and names of grand and great-grandchildren was not furnished in better shape.

Walter Earl Thweatt, m. Mar. 8, 1933, Selma Hamre, b. Jan. 13, 1917. Issue: Barbara Jean Thweatt, b. Sept. 26, 1936, m. Harold S. Moreland.

Morris Victor Thweatt, (No. 7 above), b. July 19, 1918, m. Nov. 29, 1937, to Louise Bouchard, b. July 28, 1918. Issue: 1-Donald Earl Thweatt, b. Sept. 22, 1938, m. Peggy Paulson, 2-Michael Dennis Thweatt, b. Oct. 8, 1944.

W Y O M I N G

These families in Wyoming provide another case when the name Thweatt has been changed to Threet, with this difference, by their own choice. When asked why, they said, "Threet is so much easier to say and people continued to pronounce Thweatt as Threet, so we just changed it to Threet."

However, they knew how their ancestors spelled their names and, being interested in their Thweatt family lines, secured the services of Orville S. Johnson, genealogist, who probably furnished and secured from the excellent genealogical library of the Latter Day Saints church at Salt Lake City, the following lines:

The line starts, "William Giles Thweatt came to this country from Wales when he was about 12 years old with his father and an unmarried uncle." (Note: there is no supporting evidence for this claim but, it is interesting again 'coming over from Wales and the magic number three.' In the first census of Virginia of 1785 it lists Giles Thweatt head of family of eight souls. S.A.T.).

The prepared genealogical line is as follows:

William Giles Thweatt, m. (2nd) () Gillam or Gillium. (Note: Wonder if this family could have been the William Thweatt who was listed in the census of 1810, Rutherford County, Tenn., with six children and 14 slaves. He was not in the 1820 census. He could have moved to Dekalb, which was not many miles away. S.A.T.). Issue: 1-James Thweatt, b. circa 1800 at Petersburg, Va., 2-Henry Thweatt, b. circa 1802, m. Lucinda Doss, 3-William Giles Thweatt, b. Jan. 5, 1805, d. Jan. 8, 1892, m. Sophia Matilda McKee, 4-Polly Thweatt circa 1807, 5-Silla Thweatt, b. circa 1809, m. James Wood, 6-Betsy Thweatt, b. circa 1811, m. Jonathan Doss.

William Giles Thweatt (No. 3 above), b. Jan. 5, 1805, in Va., d. Jan. 5, 1892, m. Sophia Matilda McKee, b. July 5, 1810, d. Oct. 30, 1883. Father's name Rowins McKee. Mother's name () Burk. Issue: (all born in Alexander, DeKalb Co., Tenn.) 1-Martha Thweatt, b. circa 1826, 2-James Henry Thweatt, b. Dec. 2, 1828, 3-John D. Thweatt, b. Sept. 28, 1831, d. Mar. 1918, m. Mary Jane Lane, 4-Melissa Jane Thweatt, b. Oct. 23, 1833, d. Mar. 18, 1907, m. William Giles Driver, 5-Martha Louise Thweatt, 6-William Giles Thweatt, b. Feb. 20, 1838, d. 27, 1902, m. Roanna Wall, 7-Thomas J. Thweatt, b. Feb. 20, 1838, d. circa 1865, 8-Nancy Parilee Thweatt b. Sept. 12, 1840, 9-Sarah Emaline Thweatt, b. Nov. 12, 1842, m. Hatton Adcock, 10-Eliza Ann Frances Thweatt, b. June 13, 1845, m. William Morris, 11-Victoria Amanda C. Thweatt, b. Jan. 22, 1847, m. Charles Thompson, 12-Robert Monroe Thweatt, b. Dec. 10, 1851, d. circa 1855.

William Giles Thweatt (No. 6 above) b. Feb. 2 or 20, 1838, d. Mar. 27, 1902, m. May 13, 1875 to Roanna Wall, b. Aug. 1, 1849, d. Apr. 8, 1926. (Note: It is my understanding that this family emigrated from Tennessee to Texas. After the father's death, the widow and children emigrated to Wyoming, homesteading land and have prospered. S.A.T.). Issue: 1-Anna L. Thweatt, b. Mar. 13, 1876, d. Apr. 14, 1878, 2-Wm. Thomas Thweatt, b. Aug. 21, 1878, d. Sept. 23, 1903, m. Ida Dawson, 3-Lemmy Eldredge Thweatt, b. Aug. 5, 1881, m. (1st) Annie Ellen Warren, m. (2nd) Minnie Murl Pinekard, 4-Ollie Bee Thweatt, b. June 12, 1883, m. Birdie Fay

Hill, 5-Grover Cleveland Thweatt, b. June 29, 1886, 6-Sterling Conway Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1888, m. Beulah D. Black.

Ollie Burton (Bee) Threet (No. 4 above) b. June 12, 1883, d. 1955; m. 1915 to Byrde Fay Hill, b. 1901. Issue: 1-Roanne O. Threet, m. Steven Geray, 2-Sterling W. Threet, d. 1935, 3-Giles Threet, infant death, 4-Irene C. Threet, b. 1922, m. Francis McIntosh, 5-Lyman O. Threet, b. Sept. 16, 1925.

Lyman Oliver Threet (No. 5 above) m. Aug. 8, 1948, to Evelyn Ruth Hegland, b. Feb. 25, 1928. Issue: 1-Julie Ann Threet, b. July 27, 1951, 2-Lorrie Sue Threet, b. May 12, 1955.

VIRGINIA (LATER YEARS)

As the writer mentioned in an early part of this book, there were several Thweatt families still living in Virginia. It is of these I write under this heading. Please remember, I am writing in 1959 and my correspondence and personal contacts back there were of about twenty years ago.

The Missouri Thweatts are closely related to some of the Thweatt residents then in Dinwiddie County.

The Thweatts of Humbolt, Tennessee, are related to another group in this same county. I will write of this group under the heading of Tennessee.

I have already mentioned Miss Maymie E. Thweatt and what a help she was to me in copy work in two county seats, also in Richmond. It is her family of which I write under this heading. I shall quote excerpts from her letters.

"I was thrilled over having found an old Bible in an old church near home (Chester, Va.), it apparently belonged to James W. Thweatt." The Bible references are as follows: "James W. Thweatt was born June 20, 1806. Elizabeth N. Thweatt was born Dec. 23, 1806, and departed this life on Saturday, the 24th day of March, 1832. Elizabeth W. Thweatt was born Wednesday, the 27th day of April, 1831. Martha A. Thweatt departed this life on Thursday, the 26th day of March, 1835, half past seven in the morning. James W. Thweatt departed this life on Friday, the 28th day of August, 1840, half past nine o'clock A.M."

These were found on different pages of this Bible. "James W. Thweatt, Tabernacle, Petersburg. J.H.A. March 24, 1832. Dr. John Hall departed this life on Tuesday night, 16th day of June, 1840. J. W. Thweatt June 20, 1806."

(Note: Food for thought, court records were burned in the destruction of the court houses in the Civil War; here is an old Bible that survived the war and was a family Bible of J. W. Thweatt and, probably, given to the church at his death. Note, also, how young this couple was when death overtook them. S.A.T.).

The paternal grandfather of Maymie Thweatt was William A. Thweatt, d. Sept. 1882; m. (1st) ?, m. (2nd) Frances Eliza Goodrich, m. circa 1853, Prince George County. Issue: 1-Cornelia Thweatt m. (?) Reid in Baltimore, first marriage. Issue: 2nd marriage, 1-Waverly Thweatt, dead, 2-William Hinton Thweatt, 3-Gustavus A. Thweatt, 4-Mary Ida Thweatt, 5-George Everett Thweatt, 6-Arthur C. Thweatt (lines under 5 and 6, see Missouri), 7-Mendosa W. Thweatt (order of birth uncertain).

Mendosa Whitfield Thweatt (No. 7 above); m. Anna E. Warren. Issue: 1-Wilbur, unmarried, d. Oct. 20, 1958, 2-twins, Clare and Claude Thweatt, Claude m. Virginia E. Leonard, d. 1958. Claude d. 1948. Issue: 1-Warren L. Thweatt, m. Erma Booker, no children, 2-Claude Belsehes Thweatt, died when a child, 3-James W. Thweatt m. Anna David. Issue: 1-James Thweatt, Jr., 2-Sandra Thweatt.

Minerva (Mina) Frances Thweatt; m. Clarence P. Neblett, a physician. Issue: Nathaniel W. Neblett; m. Barbara Kelley. Issue: 1-Natalie Neblett, 2-Linda Jo Neblett, 3-Wm. Neil Neblett, m. Daisy Cox; no children, 4-Hinton W. Neblett; m. Edythe Birdsong, one child, Carroll Frazier Neblett. Natalie Neblett m. John Rhoads Congdon. Issue: 1-John Rhodes Congdon, Jr., 2-Susan Lee Congdon, b. Mar. 9, 1868.

Second marriage, Sept. 16, 1890, Mendosa to Viola B. Nunnally, both dead. Issue: 1-Mabel Thweatt, died in infancy, 2-Bernard Thweatt, dead, 3-Hilda B. Thweatt, b. May 12, 1896; m. Sydney D. Worsham. Issue: 1-Erdman B. Worsham; m. Franklin Crowder, one child, Sue Worsham, 2-Gretta Pauline Worsham; m. Randy Joyner,

had one child, Paula Kay Joyner, 3-Juanita Worsham; m. Andrew Spisak, one child, Carole Jean Spisak.

3-Maymie (Mary) E. Thweatt, b. July 18, 1898; m. 1948 to George Fuller Whiteside, no issue.

4-Clifford Eppes Thweatt, b. July 6, 1901; m. Apr. 29, 1926 to Mary Ann (Boat) Malone, b. July 31, 1903. Issue: Clifford Eppes Thweatt, Jr., b. Oct. 21, 1928; m. Ollie Louise Doss. Issue: Carol Paige Thweatt, b. Dec. 5, 1954.

5-Roger Wms. Thweatt, b. Apr. 23, 1904; m. Martha Jane Vest, b. May 28, 1905, m. Sept. 27, 1925. Issue: Jane Anne Thweatt, b. Nov. 25, 1935; m. Lt. James L. McKenna. Issue: James L. McKenna, Jr.

6-Chester E. Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1907; m. Ethel Logan. Issue: Lorna D. Thweatt; m. Floyd Clarke. Issue: Karen Gail Clarke.

7-Olive Louise Thweatt, b. Sept. 25, 1910; m. Leslie Carroll Johnston. Issue: Leslie C. Johnston Jr., m. Mary Anne Thomas. Issue Elizabeth Anne Johnston.

Thomas Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1869, d. Feb. 19, 1949; m. 1904 Willie G. Baird, b. Jan. 26, 1884. Issue: 1-Bessie Holcomb Thweatt, b. Nov. 9, 1906; m. George Thweatt Saunders, 2-John Reid Thweatt, b. Mar. 8, 1909; m. Mildred Ernestine Prescon, 3-Harry M. Thweatt b. May 6, 1912.

Harry Maynard Thweatt (No. 3 above); m. Jan. 1, 1937, to Mary Louise Hart, b. Oct. 18, 1911. Issue: 1-Harry M. Thweatt, Jr., b. Feb. 1, 1939, 2-Thomas Ross Thweatt, b. July 24, 1940, 3-Joseph Hart Thweatt, b. Oct. 16, 1942.

Some of the many Thweatt and related families that have remained in Dinwiddie County, Va., are: James Henderson Thweatt, b. 1884; m. 1921, Ellen Barrow b. 1900. No issue.

The family line starts back to Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt, Archibald Thweatt, Thomas Thweatt, Richard Noble Thweatt, who married Lucy Eppes, home, "Mantua" Chesterfield County, Va.

A more detailed outline of these families will be found under Tenn., where related families have been living since the Civil War.

Another of the Thweatt and related families that has elected

to remain in Virginia but whose family line, in some cases, reach out to other states:

Archibald Thweatt m. Sarah Green Fitzgerald and had 16 children who are listed under Tennessee because the record was furnished from Tennessee many years ago, one of whom was:

Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt, b. Aug. 28, 1837, d. 1917; m. Elizabeth (Betty) Rowe Baird. Issue: 1-Thomas Thweatt; m. Willie G. Baird, 2-Francis (Frank) Thweatt; m. Ada M. Quarles, 3-Baird Thweatt; m. Hazel Hannah, 4-Archibald Thweatt; m. Fannie Moore, 5-John Thweatt; m. Agnes R. Baird, 6-James Thweatt, 7-Willie Thweatt, 8-Willie Green Thweatt.

Archibald (Archer) Thweatt (No. 4 above), b. Feb. 21, 1876, d. Sept. 5, 1956; m. Nov. 23, 1909, Fannie LaRue Moore, b. Sept. 20, 1884. Issue: 1-Archie Moore Thweatt, b. Jan. 27, 1911; m. Frances Rowlett. No issue. 2-Frances Bonham Thweatt, b. Mar. 22, 1912; m. James Francis Shivor, d. Dec. 15, 1958. Issue: a-James Frances Shivor, b. Aug. 27, 1939, b-Archie Thweatt Shivor, b. Jan. 16, 1947, 3-Elizabeth Baird Thweatt, b. Sept. 12, 1914; m. Henry Kemringham Towler. Issue: twin daughters b. Feb. 28, 1945, Betsy (Elizabeth) Thweatt Towler and Nancy Robertson Towler, 4-Anne Chriswell Thweatt, b. Nov. 23, 1918; m. William Waverly Townes III. Issue: William Waverly Townes IV, b. Sept. 2, 1944, 5-Margaret Fitzgerald Thweatt, b. Aug. 2, 1924; m. Robert Marable Lyon. Issue: a-Robert Marable Lyon, Jr., b. June 16, 1947, b-Peggy (Margaret) Thweatt Lyon, b. Feb. 15, 1950.

(Note: I am grateful to James H. Thweatt and Mrs. Henry K. Towler for the information on these two families. S.A.T.).

No. 8-Willis Green Thweatt, b. July 17, 1872, d. Aug. 28, 1956; m. (1st) Roselin Haden, b. 1869, d. Feb., 1946, m. (2nd) Mrs. Thomas C. Edmonds. Issue: (1st m.) Gladys Thweatt; m. Steve Muska of Scranton, Pa.

Mrs. Thomas C. Edmonds was born Nannie Atkinson Thweatt on Jan. 25, 1881; m. Oct. 27, 1897 Thomas Castleton Edmonds, b. Jan. 10, 1855, d. June 11, 1931. Issue: 1-Thomas F. Edmonds, b. Oct. 19, 1898; m. Lucy McIlwaine, 2-Betty Edmonds, b. Sept. 7, 1907; m. (1st) C. B. Clark, (2nd) C. E. Bank (?), 3-John F.

Edmonds, b. May 25, 1904; m. Grace Keith, 4-Mary A. Edmonds, b. Aug. 28, 1905; m. Tom N. Harris, 5-Nan T. Edmonds, b. Nov. 20, 1910; m. Alexander (Takaes?), 6-Virginia F. Edmonds, b. Dec. 5, 1911; m. Dr. E. F. Reichert, 7-Arthur H. Edmonds, b. Feb. 28, 1912; m. Gloria A. (Longerheam), 8-Margaret Edmonds and twin sister, un-named, died infants, Dec. 24, 1914. (Note: The writer is grateful to Mrs. Willis Green Thweatt for information on this family. As noted, she was born Nannie A. Thweatt, married Thomas Edmonds, became the mother of nine children and, after his death, being a widow for several years, married her first cousin, Willis Green Thweatt.

Francis (Frank) Thweatt II, b. Dec. 4, 1872; m. circa 1897, d. Mar. 3, 1943; m. Ada Marion Quarles June, 1870, d. Sept. 23, 1949. Issue: 1-Ada Marion Thweatt, 1898, deceased as infant, 2-Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt, b. Mar. 25, 1899, 3-Thomas Atkinson Thweatt, b. 1901, killed by car 1915, 4-Marion Fitzgerald Thweatt, deceased in infancy, 5-Archie Brown Thweatt, b. 1905; m. Mary Roberts, 6-Mary Katherine Thweatt, b. 1908; m. John Marshall Tucker, 7-Louise Jones Thweatt, b. 1912; m. William W. Davis, 8-James Arthur Davis, M.D., b. Nov. 18, 1913. Never married.

Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt III, M.D.; m. Dec. 22, 1933, Hallie Lee Farrar, b. Mar. 27, 1908. No children.

The writer is indebted to the late Richard Thweatt Wilson II for his research into family history and to his widow who furnished me helpful copies of his work.

The following chart was taken from the family Bible of George Matthews Wilson, grandfather of Richard Thweatt Wilson II.

The chart starts with the Peterson Family, as found in the Bristol Parish Register and as outlined in another place in this volume.

John Peterson III

m.

Martha Thweatt

Issue:

I. Peter Peterson

II. Thomas Peterson

III. Martha Peterson

IV. Mary Peterson

I. Peter Peterson

m.

Lucy Osborne

5. Elizabeth Peterson

m. (1st)

Hon. Peterson Goodwin

M.C. from Va.

m. (2nd)

James Thweatt

Dinwiddie Co., Va.

Five daughters

5. Elizabeth Peterson

1. Lucy Thweatt

m.

Herbert Gregory

2. Sally Thweatt

m.

Thomas Thweatt
of Palestine

II. Thomas Peterson

m.

Augustine Clairborne

of Sussex Co.

1. John Herbert Peterson

2. Thomas Peterson

Died, unmarried, 1788

3. Augustine Claiborne

Peterson

Died, unmarried, 1803

1. John Herbert Peterson

m.

Mary Herbert Harrison

1. Col. John Austine Peterson

2. Lucy Ann Peterson

m.

Wm. H. Young

of the French Army

1. Col. John H. Peteson
m. (1st)
Virginia Thweatt
daughter of John and Ann
m. (2nd)
Eliza Thweatt
daughter of Richard N.
and Mary (Eppes) of
Mantua, Chesterfield Co.
 3. Maria Harrison Peterson
m.
John Prentis
-

IV. Mary Peterson

- m.
Francis Poythress
of Amelia Co., Va.
2. Mary Poythress
m.
Henry Randolph
of Amelia Co., Va.
1. Francis Poythress
2. Mary Poythress
1. Elizabeth Randolph
2. Edward Randolph
Killed in duel
Nashville, Tenn., 1830
3. Henry Randolph
4. Jack Randolph
m. in Mississippi
Had 4 children
5. Polly Randolph
m.
Thomas Morgan of Tenn.
Had many children
6. Patsy Randolph
Died unmarried

- 7. Rudolph Randolph
Lived in Arkadelphia,
Ark. Married and
left children
 - 8. Maria Randolph
m.
Samuel Morgan
No issue
-

- 1. Elizabeth Randolph
m.
Robert Wilson of
Briarfield, Amelia Co., Va.

- 1. William Henry Wilson
b. Aug. 12, 1804
d. June 20, 1869
m.
Sarah Hemingham Elam
daughter of Joshua
and Mary
d. Mar. 4, 1857, 37 years

- 1. William Henry Wilson
m.
Sarah Hemingham Elam

- 1. Geo. Matthews Wilson
 - 2. Louisa Elam Wilson
m.
a Thweatt
-

- 1. George Matthews Wilson
b. Jan. 13, 1842
d. Apr. 17, 1917
m. Jan. 11, 1865
Mary Eppes Thweatt
b. Aug. 7, 1848
d. Apr. 14, 1909

- 1. Minnie Thweatt Wilson

Chesterfield Marriage

Register

I. 1855-96, p. 40

b. Oct. 18, 1865

m.

Dr. John Robert

2. Richard Thweatt Wilson I

b. Aug. 17, 1869

d. Jan. 30, 1930

3. Nina Berkley Wilson

b. Dec. 11, 1872

d. Mar. 21, 1875

4. Georgia Mathews Wilson

m. (1st)

Wm. Triplett Harris

m. (2nd)

Arthur Cornelson

5. Florence Epps Wilson

b. Mar. 25, 1878

d. 1958

m.

Leroy Roper

6. William Randolph Wilson

b. Feb. 3, 1881

d. Feb. 28, 1882

7. Alfred Randolph Wilson

b. Feb. 18, 1885

d. Nov. 14, 1958

m.

Gertrude Spindle

8. Edward Leigh Wilson

b. Apr. 18, 1888

d. Apr. 11, 1946

2. Richard Thweatt Wilson

b. "Mt. Ida", Amelia

Co., Va.

m. Oct. 24, 1894

Ellen Beirne Blair

b. Mar. 20, 1871

d. 1937

1. Richard Thweatt Wilson II

b. Aug. 10, 1908

d. Jan. 4, 1958

2.

3.

4.

1. Richard Thweatt Wilson II

m. Oct. 1, 1937

Elizabeth Peple

b. Oct. 3, 1909

1. Richard Wilson III

b. June 18, 1940

2. William Lowndes Wilson

b. Dec. 7, 1943

Rudolph Randolph

m.

1. Wm. M. Randolph, a layman living in Memphis, Tenn. Married and has five children

2. Medora P. Randolph

m.

() Cook of Antoine, Ark.

3. Minnie G. Randolph

m.

() Wright, Mexia, Tex.

GEORGIA

You will note in the previous chapter that Georgia, like Tennessee, was one of the pioneer states to receive Thweatt emigrants, and many families have moved on to other states.

The following family lines, some short and some long, had their basic origin in, or now live in, Georgia.

A letter from New York City, February 17, 1937 said, "My father was the son of Peterson Thweatt of Georgia. We have some

of the old state of Georgia money, signed by my grandfather during his term of office as comptroller General during the Civil War." Signed, Alex S. Thweatt.

The immediate family line was furnished by Mrs. D. M. Wilbur, sister to Alex S. Thweatt above, dated Mar. 8, 1937.

"Alexander Stephens Thweatt married Nancy Neil Hays, daughter of Major Thomas H. Hays and granddaughter of Gov. John L. Helm, on Jan. 7, 1885, in Louisville, Kentucky." (A.S.T. died Dec. 4, 1917).

Issue

1-Haysel Helen Thweatt; m. Theodore P. Ralli, 2-Louise Peterson Thweatt; m. Oscar Jackson Meyer, 3-Thomas H. Thweatt died in infancy, 4-Sara Helen Thweatt; m. Donald McLeod Wilbur, 5-Alexander S. Thweatt; m. Isabella Beckwith, 6-Nancy Brown Thweatt; m. Gerald B. Fennell.

The grandchildren are: Haysel T. Ralli, Theodore P. Ralli, O. Jackson Meyer, Jr., Alexander Thweatt Meyer, Nancy Hays Meyer, Donald McLeod Wilbur, Jr., and Margaret Ann Thweatt.

The following was furnished by Miss E. Ellington Chaires of Nashville, Tennessee. Some have questioned, as do I, the accuracy of Dr. Raine's Virginia lineage. Miss Chaires' authority, no doubt, was from "Historical Collections of Jas. H. Habersham Chapter D.A.R.," Atlanta, Georgia. S.A.T.

James Thweatt, Esq. of Dinwiddie County, Va. Born, 1722 married Sarah Studevart. Of this marriage came issue as follows:

- I. John Thweatt, married Rebecca, daughter of James Peterson, Virginia.
- II. James Thweatt, Jr. married Elizabeth, daughter of Jno. Peterson, Va.
- III. Thomas Thweatt, died young, unmarried. (S.A.T. questions this).
- IV. Tabitha Thweatt, married John Hamilton, Amelia Co., Va. late of Ga.
- V. Peterson Thweatt, died young, unmarried, (S.A.T. questions this).

VI. Sarah Thweatt, married John Mitchell of Alabama.

(I. above) John Thweatt-Rebecca Peterson Thweatt.

Issue as follows: Peterson Thweatt of Sparta, Ga., who married Elizabeth Williamson of Sparta, Ga. (Note: Dr. Raines lists but one heir above; there may have been others). Issue as follows:

1. Sarah Thweatt, married Thacker Howard, Milledgeville, Ga.
2. Elizabeth Thweatt, married Homer Howard, Milledgeville, Ga.—brothers.
3. Rebecca Thweatt, married David Brady Mitchell, son of David Mitchell of Georgia.
4. Martha Thweatt, married Aaron Cooper of New Jersey.
5. Susan Thweatt, married Adolphus Rutherford of Milledgeville, Ga.
6. Mary Thweatt, married William Al Bell, Falmouth, Va.
7. Margaret Thweatt, married Geo. S. Casey, Athens, Ga.
8. John Griffin Thweatt, married Julia Brown, Milledgeville, Ga.
9. Micajah Thweatt, married Mary Thomas, Athens, Ga.
10. Peterson Thweatt, Esq., married Mrs. Harley, nee Annie Campbell, Milledgeville, Ga. Peterson Thweatt was Comptroller General, State of Georgia from 1855 to 1864. (Note: There are a few Confederate Notes with Peterson Thweatt's name signed to them, still extant).

(This is one recent compilation (1958) that can be added to an older line. S.A.T.).

John Griffin Thweatt married Julia Brown, daughter of Dr. George Brown and niece of Gov. Joseph Brown of Georgia, 1821. Issue: 1-Laura Thweatt, never married, 2-Lizzie Thweatt, never married, 3-Sue Mae Thweatt, never married, 4-William Bell Thweatt; m. Mina Pharr, 5-Julia Thweatt; m. (?) Blackshear, 6-Sallie Thweatt; m. Will Clements, 7-George Thweatt; m. Julia Cudisill, 8-Johnnie Thweatt; m. Charles Hardin.

William Bell Thweatt I, b. ?, d. circa 1907; m. Mina Lake Pharr Apr. 27, 1892, b. June 28, 1869, d. Mar. 19, 1957. One child; William Bell Thweatt II.

William Bell Thweatt II, b. Apr. 23, 1905; m. Ruth Myrtle Johnson Oct. 31, 1929, b. Sept. 8, 1904. Issue: 1-William Bell Thweatt III, 2-Wilhelmina Thweatt; m. Paul Edward Johnson, Jr., 3-John Dorman Thweatt, unmarried, 4-Mary Ethel Thweatt, unmarried.

William Bell Thweatt III, b. May 26, 1932; m. Mary Allen Partin July 6, 1952, b. Aug. 10, 1933. Issue: 1-George Michael Thweatt, b. Apr. 8, 1954, 2-John Richard Thweatt, b. Feb. 17, 1957.

Peterson Thweatt-Annie (Campbell Harley) Thweatt.

Issue: 1- () Thweatt, married John Mickle, Montgomery, Ala.

2. () Thweatt, married Edgar Tucker, Opelika, Ala.

3. Alexander Stephens Thweatt, Esq., New York City, New York.

James Thweatt, Jr., b. 1751; married Apr. 3, 1777, to Elizabeth Peterson, daughter of John Peterson, Dinwiddie Co., Va. He resided near Sparta, Hancock County, Georgia, when he died Sept. 14, 1814. Issue: 1-Uriah Thweatt, Esq., Baldwin County Ga., b. Jan. 13, 1781; m. Harriet Napier, sister of LeRoy Napier, Esq., Macon, Ga., d. Nov. 10, 1815, 2-Thomas Thweatt, Esq., b. Sept. 23, 1786; m. Temperance Turner, Sparta, Ga., for his first wife, secondly, he married Catherine Hamil. He died Feb. 2, 1852 and lies buried in Atlanta, Ga. Issue only by first wife: Charles T. Thweatt, Esq., M. C. of Alabama. Late United States Consul at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.

(Note: The following was sent in from Houston, Texas, as a quotation from Library Book. No book reference given. S.A.T.).

"Miss Elizabeth Spear was married to John Turner Thweatt in Monticello, Ga., Oct. 29, 1834. John Turner Thweatt was the son of Rev. Thomas Thweatt of Monroe County. He was the nephew (should be son) of James Thweatt, Monroe. Sarah Studevart married James Thweatt, Esq., Dinwiddie County, Va. They were the grandparents of John Turner Thweatt. This information was from an old family Bible belonging to Charles Spear—1815."

Eliza Thweatt, b. Mar. 14, 1704; m. (1st) Archibald Alexander, Esq. No issue. Secondly, she married Michael Kennan, Esq.

Issue: Michael Kennan, Uriah and Tecumseh Kennan. Also Eliza Kennan who married a Mr. Sewell.

Kinchen Peterson Thweatt, Esq., Upson County, Ga., b. Jan. 4, 1789, d. Jan. 1849. Married, first Elizabeth, sister of Jell Reese, Sumpter Co., and Gordon Reese, Meriwether Co., Ga. Second wife, Eliza Harris.

Mary Thweatt, b. Aug. 6, 1797; m. General William Flewollen, Jones County, Ga., and her second husband was the Rev. Isaac Johnson. General William Flewollen—Mary Thweatt Flewollen. Issue: 1-Eliza, died unmarried, 2-William Flewollen, Esq., 3-Abner Flewollen, late president Cuthbert Female College, Cuthbert, Ga.

James Thweatt, Esq., M.D., Bolingbroke, Monroe County, Ga. Born Aug. 19, 1793, d. Apr. 4, 1867. Was graduate of the University of Georgia and a physician of note. He married Frances Flanders Moore, who bore him an only daughter, Camilla Thweatt, who married David Bartlett Searcy, M.D., Talbot Co., Ga. Issue: 1-James Thweatt Searcy, 2-Carolina Thweatt Searcy; m. (1st) a Mr. David, m. (2nd) a Mr. Hollie, 3-William E. Hamilton Searcy, Griffin, Ga. Official Court Reporter of the Flint Judicial Circuit, Married Eugenia Pauline Rogers, Forsythe, Ga. Issue: 1-William Everard H. Searcy, Jr., Attorney at Law, Griffin, Ga., 4-Frances Moore Searcy; m. Abner Thurmond Holt, Macon, Ga. Issue: 1-Abner L. Holt; m. Miss Wells, 2-Chas. C. Holt; m. Annie Young, Eufaula, Ala. Issue: Edward Holt, 3-James Thweatt Holt; m. Susan Williams, Macon, Ga., 4-Frances Camilla Holt; m. Joe A. Thomas, Macon, Ga., 5-Daniel Searcy Holt, 6-Alberta Estelle Holt; m. Herbert Stone of South Carolina.

Tabitha Thweatt, born in Virginia in 1747, married John Hamilton, Esq., Amelia County, Va., later of Hancock County, Ga. Died in Hancock County in 1805. Issue as follows:

1. Marmaduke Hamilton, Esq., b. Sept. 22, 1770, Hancock Co., Ga. Represented Hancock in the House in 1816. Fought duel with General Epps Brown at Sand Bar Ferry on the Savannah River, wounding his adversary. Married Elizabeth Scott who died Dec. 25, 1837. He died in Sparta, Ga., Nov. 18, 1832.

2. James Thweatt Hamilton, Esq., b. 177-.

3. Thomas Peterson Hamilton, b. 1782; m. Elizabeth Freeman. Capt. of Artillery in Creek War.

4. John Hamilton, died unmarried in 1806.

5. George Hamilton, b. 1784; m. Elvira Eavens.

6. Sarah Thweatt Hamilton, b. Amelia Co., Va., Nov. 28, 1775, d. Thomas County, Ga., July 13, 1850; m. Robert Raines, Esq., Hancock County, Ga. He was Captain of Company Four—First Regiment of Georgia Troops in the Revolutionary War. He died in 1816 after having served as Representative of Hancock Co., State of Georgia, 1810-1811.

7. Frances Hamilton, b. Jan. 22, 1781; m. Brigadier General David Blackshear, Laurens Co., Ga., Dec. 2, 1802, d. Feb. 28, 1827.

8. Martha Hamilton, d. in childhood.

9. Mary Hamilton, b. Jan. 17, 1770, Hancock County, Ga., d. Thomas County, Ga., Mar. 23, 1870; m. George White Hays, Esq. of Clarke County, Ga., formerly of Charlotte Co., Va., later of Thomas Co., Ga.

10. William Hamilton, Esq. Colonel and Aide-de-camp to General Blackshear, Creek War. Born in 1789; m. Mary Bryan, second marriage to Elizabeth Bryan.

11. Everard Hamilton, Esq. Colonel and Aide-de-camp to Major General John Floyd of the Creek War and of the War of 1812. Born in Hancock Co., Ga., Dec. 4, 1791. On Oct. 3, 1816 he married Mary Haggard, daughter of Maj. General Floyd. Was Secretary of State of Georgia during the administration of Gov. Troup, Forsythe, and a portion of the Gilmer administration. Died in Savannah, Georgia, in January, 1847. For issue see "Floyd Genealogy."

"Tabitha Thweatt Hamilton's daughter, Sarah Thweatt Hamilton, married Robert Raines, and their daughter, Angelina Goodwin Raines, married Thomas Peter Chaires, and their son, Capt. Joseph John Chaires married, Nov. 11, 1862, Ellington Bruce Bryan (Bryans of North Carolina) and I am (E. Ellington Chaires) their daughter. Number 7 on the previous page, Frances Hamilton, married Gen. David Blackshear. He was my (E. Ellington Chaires) great uncle on my mother's side, and mother's sister, Susan, married his son, David Blackshear, Jr."

I am indebted to H. M. Thweatt, Atlanta, Georgia, for his help. It was through him that I received the family tree from Dr. Searcy of Cairo and W. H. Searcy of Thomasville. On a trip to Atlanta, I met him and his gracious wife and had dinner with them in their lovely home. H. W. Thweatt is from Alabama and his line will show up under Alabama headings.

Quoting, in part, from his letters of about twenty years ago: "There are two families here besides myself, John G. and Malvin M. Thweatt; none of us are related, as far as I know. There is a family in Columbus, Ga., and one in Memphis, Tenn."

The following is from Mrs. Susan T. Du Puis (Mrs. John G. Du Puis, Jr.): "My grandmother was Harriet Louiza Threatt (another case of allowing name to become misspelled. S.A.T.) and I believe a native of Alabama, or came to Alabama from Virginia shortly before the Civil War. Her mother was a Martin, and her father's name was Daniel Thweatt (Daniel Thweatt shows up in Virginia and Alabama lines. S.A.T.).

The following from Alberta Orr Cofer (Mrs. C. J. Cofer) of Atlanta to the H. M. Thweatts of the same city: "Temperance Shugars Turner married Thomas Thweatt. The Thweatts came to Hancock Co., Ga., from Greenville Co., Va. Emporia is the county seat."

The following lineage is from a family tree furnished by Mr. W. H. Searcy, Sr., of Cairo, Ga.; after his death, on Feb. 20, 1938, by his sons, Dr. W. M. Searcy and W. H. Searcy. From W. H. Searcy, Sr., "It was made by a woman in Tennessee whose name I do not know."

I place a part of it in this book because of its value to the later Thweatts and relatives of Georgia. The start of the Thweatts in Virginia is interesting, according to the diagram, but cannot be proven, as many have tried and I have spent at least twenty years without any results. However, I will start, as she does, with John Thweatt.

Quoting: "The father of James Thweatt, Sr., was John Thweatt, the first emigrant to Virginia. He settled a plantation in Prince George County, Va., where his son, James, was born in 1643." (She, no doubt, arrived at the date, 1643, from an affidavit made by James

Thweatt in 1701, that he was 64 years of age or thereabouts. 64 from 1707 is 1643. S.A.T.).

This original, John, (who was his wife? S.A.T.) had:

1. "James Thweatt, born 1643, married Elizabeth Soane, daughter of Wm. Soane." The curator of the diagram does not state that John Thweatt was the issue of James and Elizabeth but does number him as 2nd ancestor, "John Thweatt, born 1678; m. 1719, his cousin, Judith Soane." From the dates we concluded that John and Judith had issue.

1. John Thweatt, b. Apr. 1720, d. 1722.
2. James Thweatt, b. Mar. 12, 1722.
3. Wm. Thweatt (no date of his birth. S.A.T.).
4. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 1724.
5. John Thweatt, the second, (no birth date).
6. Martha Thweatt, (no birth date).
7. Mary Thweatt, (no birth date).
8. Judith Thweatt, (no birth date).

(Numbers 2 to 8, inclusive, my own for further reference. S.A.T.).

No. 2, who the curator refers to as "3rd ancestor James Thweatt, b. Mar. 12, 1722; m. Sarah Sturdivant. Issue: John Thweatt, b. 1745; m. Rebecca, daughter of James Peterson. The issue of John and Rebecca was Peterson Thweatt; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Williamson, Sparta, Ga." The second child listed of James and Sarah, the curator refers to as "4th ancestor James Thweatt, b. 1751, in Dinwiddie Co., Va., and d. Sept. 14, 1814, in Ga.; m. Elizabeth, daughter of John Peterson."

The third child listed is Tabitha Thweatt, b. 1747, (because of dates she should have been second. S.A.T.) in Va.; m. John Hamilton of Amelia Co., Va., d. 1805, Hancock Co., Ga.

Fourth listed is Peterson Thweatt, died unmarried.

Fifth listed is Sarah Thweatt; m. John Mitchell, Esq.

Number 3, my number, Wm. Thweatt; m. a Miss Peterson, Issue: 1-James Thweatt, 2-Wm. Thweatt; m. Prudence, daughter of Benjamin and Tabitha Osborne. Wm. was a Lt. in Continental Line. 3-Peterson Thweatt.

Number 4, my number, Elizabeth; m. Drury Birchett.

Number 5, my number, John Thweatt, the second; m. the widow Taylor nee Penelope Goodwin.

Number 6, my number, Martha Thweatt; m. Thomas Goodwin.

Number 7, my number, Mary Thweatt.

Number 8, my number, Judith Thweatt, b. July 23, 1743; m. James Goodwin.

The issue of Number 4, my number, Elizabeth and Drury Birchett: 1-Wm. Birchett, b. 1756, 2-Elizabeth, b. 1760, 3-Drury, b. 1762, 4-Susannah, b. 1764.

The issue of Number 6, my number, Martha and Thomas Goodwin: 1-Thomas Goodwin, 2-Matthew Goodwin; m. Ann Burwell, 3-Joseph Goodwin; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Peterson and Lucy Osborne (Wealthy) of Isle of Wight Co., Va., 4-Tabitha Goodwin, b. Jan. 25, 1721, 5-David Goodwin, b. Aug. 27, 1722, 6-Amy Goodwin, 7-James Goodwin who was the youngest child and m. Judith Thweatt. (The Goodwins follow on for two or three generations, according to the chart. S.A.T.).

The curator's fourth ancestor, James Thweatt, who married Elizabeth Peterson, had issue:

1. Uriah Thweatt of Baldwin Co., Ga., b. Jan. 13, 1781, d. Nov. 10, 1815; m. Harriett, sister of Leroy Napier of Macon, Ga.

2. Rev. Thos. Thweatt, b. Sept. 1786; m. (1st) Temperance Turner and m. (2nd) Catherine Hamil. He died Feb. 2, 1852, buried at Atlanta, Ga. Only two children: a-John Turner Thweatt; m. 1834 Elizabeth Baxter Spear, b-Charles T. Thweatt who was a member of Congress of Alabama and U. S. Consul to Brazil, S.A. Rev. Thomas Thweatt was a minister in Monroe Co., Ga.

3. Eliza Thweatt, b. 1784, m. (1st) A. Alexander, no issue, m. (2nd) to Michael Kennan; Issue: Michael, Uriah and Eliza Kennan.

4. Kinchen Peterson Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1789, d. 1849 in Upson Co., Ga.; m. (1st) Elizabeth Reece and m. (2nd) Eliza Harris.

5. Mary Thweatt, b. 1797; m. (1st) Gen. Wm. Fluellen of Jones Co., Ga., m. (2nd) Rev. I. Johnson. Issue: a-Eliza Fluellen, b-Hon. Wm. Fluellen, Solicitor General, c-Cuthbert Fluellen, once President of Cuthbert Female College in Georgia.

6. James Thweatt, b. Aug. 19, 1793, d. Apr. 4, 1867. Called his home 'Bolinbrooke.' He was an eminent physician of Monroe Co., Ga. He graduated from the University of Georgia. He married Frances Flanders Moore, daughter of Thomas and Nancy Walton Moore.

My number 4, Kinchen Peterson and Elizabeth Thweatt had issue: Martha J.; m. (?), S. Searcy and James T. Thweatt. Kinchen Peterson Thweatt and second wife, Eliza Harris, had issue: W. K. Thweatt and Ben Thweatt.

(The curator refers to Kinchen Peterson Thweatt as fourth child and fifth ancestor. S.A.T.).

Kinchen and Eliza Thweatt had further issue: Sarah Antoinett Thweatt, b. 1836, in Upson Co., Ga.; m. Feb. 6, 1856, to Wm. H. Searcy, Esq., b. May 30, 1825. Sarah A. Searcy died Dec. 21, 1877, aged 41 years, 10 months and 8 days.

The curator goes on with two more generations of Searcys on her chart. On the margin she names other Thweatt families that I have covered in my chapter on Virginia Thweatts. She also builds family trees of the Chichesters and Raleigh families. Also, Sturdevants, Hamiltons and Holts.

The curator further writes, "Peterson Thweatt was son of John and Rebecca Thweatt. Rebecca was daughter of James Peterson. Peterson Thweatt, Esq., of Sparta, Ga.; m. Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Williamson and had issue:

1. Sarah Thweatt, named for Sarah Sturdivant; m. Thacker Howard of Milledgeville, Ga.

2. Elizabeth Thweatt; m. Homer Howard, brother of Thacker.

3. Rebecca, named for Rebecca Peterson; m. D. B. Mitchell, son of Gov. D. B. Mitchell, Gov. of Ga.

4. Martha Thweatt; m. Aaron Cooper, Esq., of New Jersey.

5. Susan Thweatt; m. Adolphus S. Rutherford, Esq., of Milledgeville, Ga.

6. Mary Thweatt; m. Wm. A. Bell, Fallsmouth, Va.

7. Margaret Thweatt; m. George S. Casey of Athens, Ga. (Note what a fine lot of daughters. S.A.T.).

8. John Griffin Thweatt; m. Julia Brown of Milledgeville, Ga.

9. Micajah Thweatt; m. Mary Thomas of Athens, Ga.

10. Hon. Peterson Thweatt, Comptroller General of Ga., 1855-1864; m. a widow, Mrs. Harley, nee Annie Campbell of Milledgeville, Ga."

(Note: As the writer was copying the data of this Peterson Thweatt family, many thoughts flooded my mind. First, the entire family of ten were all pre-Civil War folk. How many sons and grandsons were in the war and how many lost their lives? Secondly, what was the cost in dollars to this family of ten? Thirdly, how many prayers, tears and heartbreaks did this family of ten have? My own father was a Confederate soldier and one of a family of sixteen. My maternal grandmother was a widow with six daughters and one son, a lad of junior age, and had to survive in the thick of it—"Middle Tennessee." In my boyhood, many of the stories I have listened to from both sides of the house. Fourthly, one of my prized possessions, that I now own, is a \$100.00 Confederate Note of the State of Georgia, signed by P. Thweatt, Comptroller of the Treasury.).

The writer wishes to pay tribute to the compiler of the foregoing pages. While she could be right on starting with John Thweatt and his sons as James and John, there is no documentation printed that would bear her out. The earliest Thweatt of record is James Thweatt, grant dated 1670. Others, as well as myself, have spent many years finding him a wife, to no avail. My tribute to the lady for a fine job, for I know from experience she must have spent years and written hundreds of letters as well as made other research. If only others would have written something, the Thweatt "Scrabble" would not be the headaches that many have suffered.

A recently submitted Georgia Thweatt family:

Leon Marshall Thweatt, b. Enfaula, Ala., d. Jan. 14, 1923, Columbus, Miss.; m. Jessie Moreland. Issue: Robert P. Thweatt, b. Oct. 9, 1887.

Robert Plink Thweatt, d. May 15, 1958; m. Feb. 10, 1910, Lois Lillian Harvey, b. Jan. 14, 1890. Issue: 1-Robert Marshall Thweatt, b. Nov. 21, 1910, 2-Thirza Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Jan. 17, 1916; m. James R. Tully.

Robert Marshall Thweatt, b. Panama Canal Zone; m. Oct. 6, 1940 to Ethel Eleanor Davidson, b. Jan. 2, 1914, Columbus, Ga. Issue: Marsha Eleanor Thweatt, b. Sept. 4, 1942.

Another Georgia Thweatt family line that, for lack of boys, has not spread the Thweatt name to a great extent.

George Brown Thweatt; m. Julia Rudisill. Issue: 1-Antoinette (Nettie) Thweatt, 2-John Griffin Thweatt, 3-Dorothy Thweatt; m. J. M. Brantley, 4-Georgia Thweatt. (Nettie) Thweatt, b. Aug. 4, 1895; d. July 19, 1955; m. July 29, 1916, David Fleetwood Treadwell, b. Oct. 19, 1895. Issue: 1-Antoinette Treadwell, 2-Thomas Treadwell, b. Feb. 13, 1921; m. Lodean Richmond.

Antoinette R. Treadwell, b. Sept. 13, 1919; m. Oct. 15, 1938, Hubert F. Jordon, b. Oct. 1, 1916. Issue: 1-David Jordon, b. Mar. 8, 1941, 2-Richard Jordon, b. Dec. 25, 1947.

John Griffin, d. Dec. 7, 1952; m. June 22, 1927, Gladys McGee, b. Feb. 5, 1899, Forsythe, Ga. Issue: 1-Rosanne Thweatt, b. Sept. 20, 1929; m. William A. Willingham, 2-John Griffin Thweatt, b. Nov. 21, 1932; m. Nov. 26, 1954, Charlotte Delano Goss, b. Apr. 14, 1934.

Chapter X
FAMILY LINES SUBMITTED BY OTHERS FROM
THE STATES OF
ALABAMA, MISSISSIPPI AND LOUISIANA

ALABAMA

IT SEEMS THAT the greatest lines I have from Alabama came to the state through Georgia. Bear in mind again that the writer believes that he has not touched the bottom of all the Thweatt lines in this state. The lines following have been submitted by native born Alabama Thweatts.

Frances H. Thweatt, sister of the H. M. Thweatt of Atlanta, mentioned under Georgia.

William Montgomery Thweatt, b. July 26, 1800, d. Feb. 27, 1853; m. July 5, 1827, Drusilla H. Castleberry, b. Dec. 24, 1807, d. Apr. 10, 1863. Issue: 1-William Walker Thweatt, b. May 14, 1828, d. Apr. 27, 1845, 2-Sarah Carolina Thweatt, b. Dec. 10, 1829; m (?) Posey, moved to Texas. No further record. 3-Daniel Harmon Thweatt, b. Oct. 28, 1831, d. Apr. 10, 1901, 4-Richard Montgomery Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1834, d. July 31, 1865, 5-Mary Louise Thweatt; m. (?) Jordon, have no record.

Daniel Harmon Thweatt (No. 3 above); m. Frances Mary Willis, b. Feb. 24, 1836, d. Dec. 25, 1865. Issue: 1-Mary Louise Thweatt, b. Aug. 10, 1857, d. June 13, 1858, 2-Drusilla Carolina Thweatt, b. Dec. 23, 1858, d. Mar. 3, 1934, 3-Ellah W. Thweatt, b. Mar. 22, 1860, d. Jan. 4, 1900, 4-Beulah Nesbit Thweatt, b. Dec. 12, 1861, still living in 1937, 5-John Willis Thweatt, b. Feb. 1, 1864, d. Jan. 6, 1925, 6-William Montgomery Thweatt, b. Nov. 1, 1865, d. Apr. 15, 1936.

John Wills Thweatt (No. 5 above); m. Aug. 20, 1885, Iva Dell Bablitt, b. Jan. 22, 1865, d. June 7, 1919. Issue: 1-Harry Morris Thweatt, b. Nov. 18, 1886, 2-Frances Hazel Thweatt, b. May 25, 1889, 3-Ellie Dagmar Thweatt, b. Apr. 7, 1892, 4-Shirley Irene

Thweatt, b. May 17, 1894, 5-Troy Dell Thweatt, b. July 4, 1896, 6-Mary Carolyn Thweatt, b. Sept. 24, 1905.

Harry Morris Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Abbie Mary Murphy. Issue: Mary Jane Thweatt, b. Dec. 16, 1919; m. Dudley F. Bachler. (Note: This is an excellently kept record and, even if there is a period of 21 years between the copy and the record, all the unmarried of that period should keep the record of their marriages and births and paste them on the fly-leaves in the back of this book for permanent records. S.A.T.).

Frances H. Thweatt states further, "My great-grandfather, Wm. Montgomery, lived and died in St. Clair County and is buried there. My grandfather, Daniel Harmon Thweatt, lived in Talladega County and is buried there."

John Milton Thweatt; m. Mildred Ione Bailey, Alabama. Issue: 1-Madie Thweatt; m. Leonard Yancey Dean, 2-Mary Elizabeth Thweatt, b. 1884; m. Frederick M. Shaum, 3-John Allen Thweatt, b. 1887, 4-Milton Boyce Thweatt, b. Sept. 25, 1890; m. Katheryne Louise Smith, 5-Robt. Catchings Thweatt, b. Nov., 1891; m. Grace Dinkin, 6-Edward Stone Thweatt, b. (?), never married.

Milton Boyce Thweatt (No. 4 above), b. Sept. 25, 1890; m. June 22, 1922, Katheryne Louise Smith, b. Oct. 3, 1897, d. June 27, 1954. Issue: 1-Georgia Bailey Thweatt, b. Oct. 1, 1926; m. James Edward Mills, Jr., 2-Katherine Smith Thweatt, b. July 21, 1927.

Katherine Smith Thweatt (No. 2 above); m. Feb. 16, 1951, Dr. Eugene Huddleston Howe, b. Apr. 21, 1933, Birmingham. Issue: 1-Katherine Thweatt Howe, b. June 9, 1952, 2-Suzanne Montgomery Howe, b. June 14, 1953.

Hiram Elbert Thweatt, b. Dec. 1825, Tenn., d. Jan., 1896, Alabama; m. (1st) 1847, Sina Ozier, b. 1827, d. 1880, m. (2nd) Mrs. Mary Baldwin, widow, with one child: Gussie Baldwin; m. 1882, d. 1911. Issue: (1st marriage) 1-Mary Thweatt, b. 1848; m. John Butler, 2-Green Roper Thweatt, b. 1850, 3-Fannie Thweatt, b. 1852; m. Taylor Adams, 4-George Thweatt, b. 1854, d. childhood, 5-Aaron Burr Thweatt, b. Feb. 6, 1856, 6-Ella Thweatt, b. 1860; m. Jesse E. Wadsworth, 7-Amanda Thweatt, b. Nov. 8, 1864; m. Jesse Moore, 8-James Clanton Thweatt, b. 1867, single, 9-Virginia Thweatt, b.

1872; m. Thos. Brady, 10-Thomas S. Thweatt, b. 1877; m. Herdie Evans, 11-Sina Jean Thweatt, b. Nov. 29, 1879; m. Oscar Watkins.

Issue: (2nd marriage) 1-Boy, stillborn, 1883, 2-Boy, died as an infant, b. 1885, 3-twins b. Jan., 1888—Lillian Lambert Thweatt; m. E. C. Kincade, and Dora Rankin Thweatt; m. Fred Rollins, 5-Clyde Thweatt, b. 1891; m. Sidney C. Lipscomb.

Green Roper Thweatt (No. 2 above, 1st marriage), b. 1852, d. Oct. 15, 1929; m. Dec. 19, 1877, Nancy Louisa Olin, b. Sept. 21, 1858, d. Feb. 25, 1926. Issue: Pauline Thweatt, b. Jan. 19, 1883; m. Henry H. McNeill. She was the mother of eight children, 2-Wm. M. Thweatt, b. Aug. 22, 1887; m. Mattie P. O'Neil, 3-Jesse L. Thweatt, b. Dec. 1, 1889; m. Jean Kendall, 4-Clara Thweatt, b. Oct. 12, 1903; m. Russell Hellum, 5-Richard Olin Thweatt, d. Dec. 17, 1957, never married. Green Roper Thweatt was married the second time, and the witer does not have the maiden name of the second wife nor does he have the children in order of birth.

Lillian Pearl Thweatt, d. Jan. 26, 1935; m. A. H. Jackson. Marvin Thweatt, d. Oct. 18, 1934; m. Sarah Carstarphen. Chas. L. Thweatt; m. Susie Everett, dead. N ochildren. Louise Thweatt, d. Oct. 16, 1951; m. John H. King. Mary Lee, Laura and James died in infancy.

William Milburn Thweatt (No. 2 above); m. Dec. 28, 1910, Mattie Pearl O'Neil, b. Mar. 22, 1891. Issue: 1-William M. Thweatt, Jr., b. Sept. 19, 1914; m. Kathryn Swofford, 2-Mary Kathryn Thweatt, b. Apr. 1, 1917, 3-Robert Ernest Thweatt, b. Aug. 10, 1924; m. June 20, 1954, Mary O. Semple, 4-Joseph O'Neil Thweatt, b. Dec. 30, 1927; m. Rebecca Fletcher.

William Milburn Thweatt, Jr. (No. 1 above); m. Oct. 15, 1938, Kathryn Swofford, b. July 15, 1913. Issue: William Milburn Thweatt III, b. Mar. 30, 1948.

Aaron Burr Thweatt (No. 5 above), d. May 24, 1924; m. Jan. 24, 1884, Leona Imogene McNeill, b. Aug. 31, 1859, d. July 4, 1942. Issue: 1-Walton Osgood Thweatt, b. Nov. 7, 1884, 2-Luella Irene Thweatt, b. Mar. 27, 1886; m. Louis M.C. Ellis, 3-Maude Eunice Thweatt, b. Mar. 25, 1888, not married, 4-Susan Blanche Thweatt, b. Dec. 4, 1890; m. James E. Snipes, 5-Ruby Lee Thweatt, b. Feb.

14, 1893; m. Charles T. Berry, 6-Lillie Aurelia Thweatt, b. Dec. 12, 1895; m. (1st) Charles I. Browne, m. (2nd) Frank R. Petroff, 7-Emmet Soloman Thweatt, b. Aug. 25, 1898.

Walton Osgood Thweatt (No. 1 above), d. Jan 23, 1953; m. June 18, 1907, Carrie Lou Avinger, b. Sept. 27, 1887. Issue: Melvin McNeil Thweatt, b. Mar. 23, 1908; m. Aug. 19, 1927, Ruby Worley, b. Sept. 17, 1909. No children.

Emmett Soloman Thweatt (No. 7 above); m. Mar. 6, 1924, Evelyn Ann Wilson, b. Jan. 27, 1902. Issue: 1-Evelyn Ann Thweatt, b. Jan. 24, 1927, 2-Carol Thweatt, b. Jan. 31, 1932.

This is another family that is difficult to place in a definite state category. However, the majority, seemingly, were Alabama born, yet the one that furnished the information lives in Georgia.

Joseph Hiram Thweatt, b. Eufaula, Ala., b. June 24, ?, d. Mar. 20, 1943; m. Artie Mishie Wells. Issue: 1-Marvin Thweatt, b. July 13, 1882; m. (1st) (?), m. (2nd) Evie Creel, 2-Eula Irene Thweatt, b. July 12, 1884; m. Will Avery, 3-Annie Thweatt, b. Mar. 7, 1886; m. Plez Smith, deceased, 4-Isaac Harry Thweatt, b. May 7, 1888, 5-Ethel Thweatt, b. Aug. 24, 1891, 6-Virginia Thweatt, d. ?; m. Tom Blount, 7-Malzie Thweatt, d. ?; m. Byrd Skipper, 8-Lemuel Thweatt, b. 1890; m. Jessie M. Jacobs, 9-Berta Thweatt; m. Mazelian Grantham. (Note: The order of birth may be wrong. S.A.T.).

Isaac Harry Thweatt (No. 4 above), d. Feb. 13, 1927; m. Dec. 1, 1907, Minnie Lee Bedsole, b. Apr. 2, 1891. Issue: 1-Calvin Clyde Thweatt, b. Dec. 9, 1909, 2-Thelma Gertrude Thweatt, b. Dec. 5, 1910; m. Leroy Arnold, 3-Kermit Roosevelt Thweatt, b. July 25, 1914; m. Nellie Enfinger, b. Aug. 3, 1911, 4-Maudie Irene Thweatt, b. June 6, 1917; m. Emmett Schroder, 5-Delma Leola Thweatt, b. Apr. 27, 1919; m. (1st) Roy Helms, m. (2nd) Albert Holloway, 6-Isaac Harry Thweatt Jr., b. Apr. 11, 1924; m. (2nd time) Patricia Hill, b. Sept. 9, 1923; m. Aug. 17, 1946. Issue: 1-Suzanne Lynn Thweatt, b. June 22, 1947, 2-Dennis Ray Thweatt, b. Apr. 16, 1949.

(Note: I am indebted to Calvin Clyde Thweatt of Georgia for this information.)

Calvin Clyde Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. (1st) May 17, 1928,

Kathleen Watson, b. June 23, 1913, m. (2nd) Apr. 18, 1948, Vivian Inez Bond, b. Dec. 27, 1917. Issue: 1-Clyde Wallace Thweatt, b. July 22, 1929, 2-Billy Gene Thweatt, b. Feb. 4, 1934, deceased.

Clyde Wallace Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. June 11, 1950, Clara Robenstein, b. Jan. 11, 1926. Issue: 1-Wanda Gail Thweatt, b. May 5, 1951, 2-Glenn Eric Thweatt, b. Dec. 24, 1954.

Kermit Roosevelt Thweatt; m. Dec. 24, 1934, Nellie Enfinger. Issue: 1-Betty Lee Thweatt, b. Sept. 8, 1935; m. Eugene Kennedy, 2-Royce Gleen Thweatt, b. Sept. 25, 1945.

Daniel D. Thweatt; m. Sallie (?), Ala. Issue: John Wesley Thweatt. No other listed.

John Wesley Thweatt, b. Sept. 21, 1886, Ala., d. June 4, 1951; m. Aug. 24, 1911, Willie Williams, b. Sept. 1, 1892. Issue: 1-Lewis Maxwell Thweatt, b. Oct. 27, 1914, 2-Anna Reese Thweatt, b. June 22, 1912; m. Floyd Hardin.

Lewis Maxwell Thweatt (No. 1 above), d. Aug. 17, 1957; m. Sept. 1932, Carol B. Turner, b. Aug. 25, ?. Issue: 1-John Travis Thweatt, b. Aug. 10, 1934; m. Joan Kutzleb, 2-David Hugh Thweatt, b. May 3, 1936, 3-Judy Carol Thweatt, b. Feb. 1, 1949.

David Hugh Thweatt (No. 2 above); m. Jan. 20, 1957, Ala., Joyce Elate Pate, b. Sept. 18, 1937, Fla. Issue: Carol Angela Thweatt, b. Nov. 28, 1957.

MISSISSIPPI

U.S. Census Records, Sept. 17, 1850 — Yallabusha, Miss. Please note the date above as against this writing of March, 1959.

To refresh your memory, the census of 1850 was the first census to give the native state of the person enumerated.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Age</i>	<i>Born</i>
P. B. Thweatt	36	Tenn. 1814
Frances Thweatt	32	Tenn. 1818
Elizabeth Thweatt	13	Tenn. 1837
Howard Thweatt	10	Tenn. 1840
Sarah Thweatt	5	Tenn. 1845
Margaret Thweatt	3	Miss. 1847
Martha Thweatt	3 mo.	Miss. 1850

John E. Thweatt	31	Tenn. 1819
Martha Thweatt	27	Va. 1823
Margaret Thweatt	9	Tenn. 1841
Henry Hardin	23	N.C. 1827
M. H. Thweatt	22	Tenn. 1828
Redick Hardin	46	N.C. 1804
Thomas Hardin	20	N.C. 1830
Mary Hardin	16	N.C. 1834
Martha Hardin	12	Miss. 1838
Sarah Hardin	10	Miss. 1840
N. B. Thweatt	33	Tenn. 1817
Harriet Thweatt	62	Va. 1788
Howard W. Thweatt	63	Va. 1787
P. O. Thweatt	16	Tenn. 1834

While I have not been able to contact other Thweatt families of Mississippi, I have have been able to contact several families of other states whose parents and other ancestors came from that state.

The P. O. Thweatt, last in census, age 16, born 1834, was an attorney and counselor at law, Helena, Ark., in 1870. He then would have been 26 years of age. He still maintained an office at 86 years of age, or early 1920. The writer was in his office in that year, but he was not in. How I wish that I had waited. However, it was through this attorney that I have been able to build my line back several generations. I will have more to say along this line under Arkansas and Tennessee.

While in Memphis, Tenn., on a trip, I contacted Miss Inez Knight, who was living in that city at that time. She furnished me her family line, whose members in large part were born and reared in Mississippi.

Thomas A. Thweatt, b. 1778, d. 1842, Ripley, Miss.; m. Dr. Elizabeth Powell Kavanaugh, b. 1791, d. 1842. Issue: 1-Letitia Thweatt; m. Simon R. Spight and was living in Ripley, Miss., as late as 1853, 2-Frances Thweatt; m. Byrd B. Smith, 3-William Kavanaugh Thweatt, 4-Matilda Thweatt; m. Spencer Payne. This issue may not be in the order of their birth.

William Kavanaugh Thweatt, b. Jan. 30, 1820, living in Ripley, Miss., 1835, d. July 17, 1855; m. (1st) Mary Jane Williams Nov. 24, 1839, in Gibson County, Tenn. No. issue. m. (2nd) Mary Wilder Oct. 12, 1842, b. Aug. 10, 1824, d. 1916. Issue: 1-Susan Ann Thweatt, b. Oct. 5, 1843, 2-Matilda Frances Thweatt, b. Mar. 26, 1846, 3-Mary Jane Thweatt, b. Dec. 3, 1848, unmarried, 4-Lutitia Elizabeth Thweatt, b. July 8, 1851; m. Block Stevens, 5-Martha Louisa Thweatt, b. Feb. 23, 1853; m. Alexander Massey, 6-William Kavanaugh Thweatt, b. Oct. 11, 1854.

Susan Ann Thweatt married Thomas Spight. Issue: Lula Spight and Tom Spight.

Martha Louise Thweatt married Alexander Massey. Issue: Mary Massey, William Massey, Martin Massey and Lillian Massey.

Lutitia Elizabeth Thweatt married Block Stevens. Issue: Bessie Stevens, Carl Stevens, Pearl Stevens and Wilbur Stevens.

William Kavanaugh Thweatt; m. Nov. 16, 1882, Anna Rowena McCall (Anna Williams, no doubt the same woman), b. Feb. 14, 1865, Greenleaf, DeSoto County, Miss. Issue: 1-Julia Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Oct. 4, 1883, 2-William Kavanaugh Thweatt, b. Sept. 1, 1894, 3-Evelyn Louana Thweatt, b. Mar. 4, 1898.

Julia Elizabeth Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Oct. 8, 1902, Alfred J. Knight. Issue: 1-Inez Knight, b. Jan. 14, 1904, 2-Edwin Hunter Knight, b. Dec. 14, 1910.

William Kavanaugh Thweatt, unmarried.

Evelyn Louana Thweatt (No. 2 above); m. June, 1913, Ewell K. Clayton, DeSoto Co., Miss. Issue: 1-Kenneth Wayne Clayton, b. Aug. 23, 1914, 2-Mary Carolyn Clayton, b. Aug. 30, 1920.

Some years ago, someone sent me a clipping of a girl's basketball team, named "Cleveland Kittens." One of the ten girls was Sue Thweatt. I have no data on the Thweatt family of Cleveland, Miss.

James Isaac Thweatt; m. Adeline Curtis (Other data unavailable). Issue: 1-James Isaac Thweatt, 2-Robert William Thweatt.

Robert William Thweatt, (No. 2 above) b. Apr. 12, 1877, d. Jan. 29, 1939; m. (first) (?) Gordon. Issue: (1) Louie Evans Thweatt, b. July 10, 1900, d. Sept. 23, 1956; m. Earline Blake. Robert William Thweatt, m. 2nd. Eva Futh Faulkner, b. Mar. 11, 1876,

m. Aug. 22, 1906. Issue: 1-Eva Viola Thweatt, b. May 26, 1907; 2-Barbara Thweatt, b. Aug. 5, 1909; 3-Sydney Leech Thweatt.

Eva Viola Thweatt, m. May 22, 1924, Morris Brooks Drees, b. May 5, 1894, d. Mar. 15, 1938. M. second, James William Eatherton II, b. St. Louis, Mo., June 9, 1912, m. Nov. 7, 1939. Issue: (1) James William Eatherton III, b. Sept. 24, 1942; (2) Barbara Ruth Rose Eatherton, b. May 5, 1945.

Sydney Lecch Thweatt; m. Mary Sue Goodsby, b. Dec. 2, 1907, m. Feb. 1928. Issue: 1-Sydney Leech Thweatt, b. Apr. 12, 1946, 2-Douglass Baugh Thweatt, b. Aug. 29, 1950.

William Major Thweatt, b. Paris, Miss.; m. Emma Higginbottom, b. Lafayette, Miss. Issue: 1-Willie B. Thweatt; m. Edd Wells, 2-Marion F. Thweatt, 3-Dee Thweatt; m. Jim Foster, 4-Zee Thweatt; m. Jim Lee, 5-Talmage Thweatt; m. Iva Barker, 6-Robert C. Thweatt; m. Minnie Barton.

Marion Frederick Thweatt, (No. 2 above), b. Apr. 16, 1885, d. Sept. 18, 1958; m. 1905, Ethel Smith, b. Jan, 1889. Issue: 1-Tima Gail Thweatt, b. 1910; m. Walter Mayo, 2-Lowell Harvey Thweatt, b. 1911; m. Josephine Stoats, 3-Leland Wayne Thweatt, b. 1913; m. June Thornton, 4-Rayford Wilton Thweatt, b. 1915; m. Beth Robinson.

Leland Wayne Thweatt (No. 3 above), b. Mar. 12, 1913; m. May 8, 1938, Frances June Thornton, b. Dec. 21, 1916. Issue: Joseph Wayne Thweatt, b. Nov. 9, 1940.

William Isom Thweatt, b. Jan 25, 1853, d. Sept. 20, 1928; m. 1872, Nancy Jane Smith, b. May 12, 1850, d. Sept. 27, 1931. Issue: 1-William Thweatt, b. Nov. 22, 1874; m. Lula Parker, 2-Thella Thweatt, b. Nov. 1879; m. Joe Ray, 3-David Archie Thweatt, b. Oct. 31, 1882; m. Myrtie Nelson, 4-Robert Thweatt, b. Nov 13, 1886; m. Ila Crain.

William Thomas Thweatt, b. Nov. 22, 1874, d. Sept. 24, 1947; m. Nov. 28, 1895, Lulu Frances Parker, b. Sept. 3, 1877, d. Feb. 14, 1921. All places, Lafayette Co., Miss. Issue: 1-William Monroe Thweatt, b. Sept. 27, 1896; m. Mildred Tarver, 2-Bertha Mae

Thweatt, b. July 28, 1898; m. G. A. Hurley, 3-Birdie Cladie Thweatt, b. Mar. 19, 1900; m. C. F. Sparks, 4-Alton Clifton Thweatt, b. June 27, 1904; m. Evie Lea Hill, 5-Walton Escar Thweatt, b. Feb. 18, 1910; m. Ivy Johnson, 6-Virdie Lavera Thweatt, b. Sept. 11, 1911; m. Curtis Anderson, 7-Carliss Thweatt, b. May 24, 1914; m. Lilly Faye Dullon.

Alton Clifton Thweatt (No. 4 above), m. Oct. 16, 1926, Evie Lea Hill, b. Nov. 30, 1903. Issue: 1-Bessie Evelyn Thweatt, b. Aug. 7, 1929; m. Raymond L. Mason, 2-Charles Aubrey Thweatt, b. Apr. 20, 1931; m. Anne E. Montcalm, 3-Curtis Cleveland Thweatt, b. Mar. 25, 1933; m. Mary E. Gaines, 4-Byrdie Emogene Thweatt, b. Aug. 1, 1935, 5-Walter Clifton Thweatt, b. Nov. 10, 1937, 6-Elsie Clara Thweatt, b. Sept. 4, 1939, 7-Dorothy Faye Thweatt, b. Mar. 2, 1944, 8-William Ray Thweatt, b. Dec. 14, 1945.

Byrdie Emogene Thweatt; m. Sept. 6, 1958, Dickie A. Gibson, b. July 25, 1935.

(Note: I am indebted to Mrs. Gibson for this information on this family. S.A.T.).

Walter Escar Thweatt (No. 5 above), b. Feb. 18, 1910; m. Apr. 8, 1934, Iva Valesteen Johnson, b. Mar. 10, 1915. Issue: 1-Barbara Ruth Thweatt, b. Nov. 27, 1934, 2-Mary Elizabeth Thweatt, died in infancy, 3-Thomas Johnson Thweatt, b. Aug. 2, 1938, 4-Georgia Evelyn Thweatt, b. July 6, 1940, 5-Bobbie Lee Thweatt, b. Jan. 25, 1944, 6-Janice Marie Thweatt, b. Sept. 20, 1948, 7-Jerry Lynn Thweatt, b. Jan. 25, 1951, 8-Howard Curtis Thweatt, b. Sept. 14, 1954, 9-Richard Glenn Thweatt, b. Jan. 12, 1959.

Barbara Ruth Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Sept., 1957, R. M. Hilton. No children.

Georgia Evelyn Thweatt (No. 4 above); m. Aug. 22, 1957, Francis Rawson. Issue: Therica Mary Rawson, b. July 27, 1958.

Virdie Lavera Thweatt; m. Oct. 22, 1933, Curtis Anderson, b. Apr. 25, 1914. Issue: Lavera Anderson, b. May 25, 1934; m. Buford Bobb, Jr., 2-Marlin Anderson, b. Jan. 15, 1945.

Mark Anthony Thweatt, b. Attala; Miss.; m. Gatsa Ann Brister, d. Feb. 1954. Issue: 1-Lorene Thweatt; m. Benjamin Hathcock, 2-Claren Thweatt, 3-Willie Clyde Thweatt.

Willie Clyde Thweatt (No. 3 above), b. 1903, d. Jan. 1, 1935; m. Jennie Celeste Arnold, b. Sept. 13, 1899, d. Oct. 1952. Issue: 1-Nellie Jean Thweatt; m. Donald C. Parker, 2-Mary Marguerite Thweatt; m. Harold Duffey, 3-Gloria Ann Thweatt; m. Vernon Templeton, 4-Lillian Clyde Thweatt; m. Lyness Dronet, 5-William Arnold Thweatt, 6-Barbara Jane Thweatt.

William Arnold Thweatt (No. 5 above), b. June 10, 1932; m. Oct. 3, 1953, Eleanor Marie Rock, b. Sept. 11, 1930, New York. Issue: 1-Jeanne Marie Thweatt, b. May 11, 1955, 2-Stephen Rock Thweatt, b. Aug. 11, 1958.

Barbara Jane Thweatt (No. 6 above), b. Feb. 2, 1935; m. (1st) Aug. 29, 1950, William N. Baskin, b. Nov. 19, 1931, d. May 26, 1953. m. (2nd) Vernon Lee Sharp, b. Feb. 12, 1931, m. May 15, 1954. Issue: 1-Jennie Lynn Baskin, b. Sept. 11, 1951, 2-Leslie Jane Baskin, b. Jan. 19, 1953, 3-Vernon Lee Sharp, Jr., b. Jan. 1, 1955, 4-Brenda Lee Sharp, b. July 3, 1957.

LOUISIANA

The Thomas Thweatt line was typed twenty-one years ago, so to all material add twenty-two years, and you will have fall of 1959.

"Thomas (Thwaite) Thweatt — Va. Captain 14th Va. 2nd Dec. 1776. Taken prisoner at Germantown, 4th Oct. 1777; paroled 27th March, 1778. Did not rejoin regiment." From "Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army. 1775-1783" by Heitman.

The following is from the records of the late Hon. A. S. Thweatt, Chief Clerk, Dept. Agriculture, Insurance, Statistics and History, State of Texas:

James Thweatt, Prince George Co., Va., the earliest known Thweatt in America, was born in 1643. He had a son, James, who, in 1701, married Judith Soane in Henrico County, Virginia. From this marriage the following children were born: John, Drury, Edward, Miles, James, David, Elizabeth, Edith, Frankie and Henry. The last named son, Henry, is said to be the father of Capt. Thos.

G. Thweatt who served in the Revolutionary War. Thomas was born about 1752 and died in 1812. This Henry married Hannah, daughter of Edward Stanley of Henrico Co.

Thos. G. Thweatt's first wife, Susanna Barksdale, Prince Edwards Co., Va. His second wife, Jane Coleman.

Henry Thweatt: Sons, Thos. G. and Giles Thweatt. Giles married Sally Barksdale. Thos. G. Thweatt: Sons, Elisha Barksdale Thweatt, Henry Coleman Thweatt.

A communication is on file in the Capitol at Richmond, Va., dated Feb. 28, 1790, from Henry Thweatt, certifying that his colleague, Capt. Peter Thweatt, inspector at Robt. Bolling Warehouse, departed this life on Friday, Feb. 26, 1790. No address given, supposed to be in Richmond, Va. (See "Calendar of Virginia State Papers," Vol. V, p. 121). Henry Coleman Thweatt, in his autobiography, speaks of Uncle Peter on page 28, Vol. I. Col Henry Thweatt, Henry Coleman Thweatt's cousin, was a son of Giles Thweatt. Died in Richmond, Va., 1863, 80 years of age. See page 92, Vol. I.

A personal letter from Thomas Hart Raines, M.D., to Mrs. A. S. Thweatt, under date of Dec. 17, 1903, says, in part: "I am still of the opinion that your ancestor, Capt. Thos. Thweatt, was a son of Henry and Hannah Thweatt. I am descended from the Williamsons of Prince George County, the Goodwyns of Dinwiddie and the Mitchells of Sussex and the branches of Henrico and Chesterfield."

Dr. Raines sends a chart from Rev. Dr. Slaughter's genealogy of the Petersons in his "History of Bristol Parish," p. 205. John Peterson married Martha Thweatt, who was the sister of John, James, Archibald and Thomas Thweatt. A daughter of this union Peterson, married James Thweatt, Dinwiddie Co., children, Lucy married Herbert Gregory and Sally that married Thomas Thweatt of Palestine. Dr. Raines questions the accuracy of this chart.

Another interesting letter in the files of A. S. Thweatt is dated Mar. 20th, 1833, Charlotte Ct. House. Addressed to Armstead Barksdale, Esq. (near) Meadsville, Halifax County, Va. "Dear

Sir: I presume you have received a letter from your relative Mr. Elisha B. Thweatt of Prince Edward County, in regard to a claim of his father, for military services during the Revolutionary War. He has employed me in conjunction with Thomas W. Gilmer, Esq., the former agent of Virginia, to investigate and prosecute this claim, and has referred me to you for the particular history of the military services of Capt. Thomas Thweatt." This letter goes on with other matters relating to the case and is signed, William I. B. Bedford.

All matter between the foregoing lines was loaned through the courtesy of Mrs. Lucie Dozier Thweatt, Austin, Texas, widow of the late A. S. Thweatt.

The following was taken from Vol. I of the Autobiography of Henry Coleman Thweatt, written at New Orleans, La., and dated Jan. 2, 1853. This one volume, written in longhand, contains 321 pages and is one of three. Through the courtesy of Mrs. Lucie Dozier Thweatt, this volume was loaned, for which I express my thanks.

"Henry Coleman Thweatt was born Apr. 12, 1807, Halifax County, Va. Son of Capt. Thos. Thweatt, grandson of Henry Thweatt. Capt. Thos. Thweatt, native of Dinwiddie County, wounded in the Battle of Brandywine (grapeshot in the knee), was taken prisoner and placed on board British Man of War. Later released in exchange of prisoners. Away from home seven years in Philadelphia. Almost helpless, taken care of by a Quaker family. Believed to have been dead by his people, his father divided the estate between the other children. To the amazement of relatives, Thomas came home Christmas. All offered to share with him in the estate, but he refused, saying, 'you are married. I am single. Loan me \$1,000. I will make it.' In eight or ten years, in the merchandise business in Halifax County, fifteen miles southwest of Petersburg, he made a small fortune.

"Thos. Thweatt married Susanah Barksdale of Prince Edward County at about the age of forty. One son born to this union, Elisha Barksdale Thweatt. The first wife lived only a few years. Thos.

Thweatt married the second time, Ione Coleman, daughter of Capt. Williamson Coleman and Mildred Coleman. (Mildred Williamson Thweatt was distantly related to grandfather Henry Thweatt. She was born June 23, 1777, died a few weeks after Henry C. Thweatt was born, being 29 years, 9 months, 9 days of age.)

"No record of Thos. Thweatt's death but survived Mildred, his wife, four or five years. (double the age of his wife)about 60. As an infant, Henry C. was placed in charge of Uncle Giles and Aunt Sally Thweatt (six or eight miles from home of Thomas). About 15 years difference in the two half brothers, Elisha B. and Thomas C.

"There was enough money accumulated by Thomas and placed in the hands of Col. Armstead A. Barksdale, guardian, to educate both of the children. The guardian was a first cousin to the half brother, Elisha. At about the age of eight, Henry C. was moved to the home of the guardian. Soon he was sent to boarding school of William Britton, who married a daughter of Giles. At the close of the year, 1814, was sent to another school, in charge of James Eastman, husband of Henry C.'s aunt, Lizzie Coleman. Was in this private school for three or four years. I spent my vacations with Uncle Peter and Aunt Betsy Thweatt. They and children belonged to Baptist Church.

"For the fall term I was sent to Chapel Hill, University of North Carolina, where I was refused because of age. I then went to Hampden Sidney one year. Back to Chapel Hill (Soph. class), 1823-1824. Henry Thweatt, only son of Giles, married second time, Elisha MacLeaux. Childless both marriages, died Richmond 1843.

"Remained in University through Junior year, had to leave because of sickness. Read law five months under Judge Williamson Leigh. Entered University of Virginia in its first year and for the senior year of Henry C. As a senior was invited to the home of Thos. Jefferson four different times. Thomas Jefferson told me that he knew my father before and after the war, also said there were family connections between the Thweatts, Epps, Petersons and Goodwyns. I asked Thos. Jefferson if there was anything that happened at the signing of the Declaration of Independence that was not recorded in history. He said, 'Yes, John Hancock signed with a large flourish-

ing hand and said, as he got up from the table, I hope his majesty can read that without his spectacles.'

"I also saw LaFayette on his visit to the home of Thomas Jefferson, and at the same time shook hands with John Quincy Adams. After graduating from the University of Virginia I went back (1826) to my home Petersburg, where I visited around and about 25 or 30 miles visiting with my kinfolks, who were many by this time and many of whom I had never seen before. Then a friend and I made a horseback trip west as far as Tenn. and Kentucky, after my return I courted and married Miss Amy Ann Goodwyn Boisseau. I bought 800 or 1000 acres of land from I. Yates, Esq., well improved, good house, for the sum of \$3000.00 cash. (On page 318 he goes into a minute description of the land).

"As it was customary in those days to name the place of residence, there was a place called 'Sweden' near by so my place was called 'Denmark.' On this place I spent the happiest days of my life. Here all my children were born except one, five of them here and but one death, servants four or five out of near forty."

(Note: Without the other two volumes, the writer will have to continue this from a letter from Mrs. Lucie Dozier Thweatt, under date of April 13, 1937.)

"Rev. Henry Coleman Thweatt was first a member of the Arkansas Conference of the Methodist Church, later was transferred to Louisiana Conference.

"Rev. Henry Coleman Thweatt and wife, Amy A. G. B. Thweatt were parents of Laura Jane Thweatt who married Abraham Black, merchant of New Orleans and with whom Henry Coleman Thweatt made his home in his last days. Second was Dr. Algeron Sidney Thweatt, graduated from Louisville Medical School, settled in Carthage, Texas, and married Caroline Davis. Third was Virgil Henry Thweatt who never married. Fourth was Emma Thweatt who married Albert Thomas and settled at Mansfield, La. Emma and Virgil both died at Mansfield. All the children of Emma and Albert Thomas are dead.

Four grandchildren, Laura Jessie Thomas married D. T. Norris, Mansfield, La., Earl Norris, only child. Lucile Thomas married

the first part of the year 1781, the British army was defeated at the Battle of Brandywine, and the Continental Congress fled to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania.

The British then moved on to Philadelphia, where they arrived on September 26, 1781. The Continental Congress had fled to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania, and finally to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British army, led by General Cornwallis, surrounded the city of York and forced the Continental Congress to flee to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British then moved on to Philadelphia, where they arrived on September 26, 1781.

The Continental Congress fled to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania, and finally to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British army, led by General Cornwallis, surrounded the city of York and forced the Continental Congress to flee to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British then moved on to Philadelphia, where they arrived on September 26, 1781.

The Continental Congress fled to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania, and finally to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British army, led by General Cornwallis, surrounded the city of York and forced the Continental Congress to flee to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British then moved on to Philadelphia, where they arrived on September 26, 1781.

The Continental Congress fled to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania, and finally to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British army, led by General Cornwallis, surrounded the city of York and forced the Continental Congress to flee to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British then moved on to Philadelphia, where they arrived on September 26, 1781.

The Continental Congress fled to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania, and finally to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British army, led by General Cornwallis, surrounded the city of York and forced the Continental Congress to flee to Lancaster and then to York, Pennsylvania. The British then moved on to Philadelphia, where they arrived on September 26, 1781.

B. E. Jones and have two children; Jessie Ruth and B. E., Jr. Jennie Lee Thomas married George Johnson and have two children, Shirley and Harris Johnson. Hazel Thomas married C. P. Scurlock and have two sons, Ray and John Tom Scurlock.

"Mrs. Laura Jane Thweatt, dead many years ago, has one daughter living in Lawrence, Kansas. She is Mrs. Joseph L. Topham and is about 80 years of age. Mrs. Topham has two children living, Lieut. Col. Joseph L. Topham, U.S.A., who has one daughter, Jane Topham, and Laura Jane Topham, Louisville, Ky., teaches in Hamilton College.

"Rev. Henry Coleman Thweatt founded a Bible House in New Orleans, La. Also the Mansfield Female College, Mansfield, La. There is an inscription in this college in his honor. He died in Mansfield, La., at about 80 years of age.

"Dr. Algernon Sidney Thweatt and Caroline Davis Thweatt had one son, Algernon Sidney Thweatt, Jr., born Dec. 16, 1853, Carthage, Texas, died Dec. 28, 1935. The mother died when the son was 18 months of age. Algernon Sidney was educated in New Orleans and Mansfield, La. After teaching school for several years came to Austin, Texas, in 1884. He served the state for 48 years as chief clerk of State Education. In 1876 he married Lucie Ann Dozier, and to this union were born four children, Algernon Stephen Thweatt, single, now living with mother in Austin. Henry Dozier Thweatt, second son, was killed in auto accident, leaving wife, Mrs. Ethel Gorbett Thweatt, and one son, Henry Dozier Thweatt, now living in Sandia, Texas. The daughter Hattie Elizabeth Thweatt died just one month after graduating from the University of Texas. The other son, Jean Elliott Thweatt, married Rebecca Nelson, and to this union were born two sons, James George Thweatt and Jean Elliott Thweatt, Jr. This family now lives in Dallas, Texas."

The writer has written so many letters and contacted so many Thweatts in the last 30 years, that I have received many newspaper clippings. One of the most remarkable and interesting of all was from "The Shreveport Times" under date of Nov. 20, 1938. "The

Weekly Dispatch," San Antonio, Texas, carried the same story, under date of Dec. 2, 1938.

Before we start with this interesting story, it should be of interest to the descendants of I. R. Thweatt to know that, the census of Williamson County, Tenn. of 1820, lists one Isam Thweat, evidently single or a widower, another Isham Thweath as head of family under 26, one boy under 10, two boys between 10 and 16, wife under 26, one girl under 10 and two slaves. This is the county of my Tennessee ancestors whom the census enumerator listed as Howard and Rebecca Threet.

The paper carries the pictures of I. R. Thweatt, born in Dinwiddie County, Va., and I. R. Thweatt, postmaster at Greenwood, La. While the writer of this book has not gone into detail concerning any one family, there are authentic details that will be interesting to all the Thweatts by name.

The first I. R. Thweatt was born (family Bible) Sept. 8, 1783. The second I. R. Thweatt (son) in the picture was 73 years old in 1938. He was born when his father was 81 years of age. Therefore, the father and son had lived during the administration of 31 American presidents, or a span of 155 years. 1783 was the year the treaty of peace was signed in Paris. George Washington became president of the colonies in 1789. So, the elder I. R. was 6 years old when George Washington took the oath of office.

The elder I. R. Thweatt's mother died when he was a child and after his father remarried he ran away from home to live with an uncle in Tennessee and was reared by this uncle whose name was White. There are some difficulties here. First, the news story says that the elder Thweatt arrived in Tenn. before the turn of the 18th century. Tennessee was admitted in 1796. Williamson County, where several Thweatt families settled, was created in 1799. Referring back to the census of 1820, the head of family, by the name of Isham Thweatt, was listed as under 26, with four children. This would rule out the elder I. R., for he was born in 1783. He would have been 37 when the census was made. However, there was another Isam Thweath listed in the same census, no age given. It is

possible that the single Isham could have been father to the head of family Isam.

I have had the marriage records of Williamson County, Tenn. searched from the years 1800 to 1837 and find that Isham R. Thweatt married Sarah Davis, Dec. 24, 1816. Now we have an I. R. Thweatt instead of Thweath. The question is, which of the two, Isam or Isham? The census says, Isham was 26 or under, had four children, two between 10 and 16. The marriage record of 1816 would not allow two boys between 10 and 16 in the census of 1820.

If the descendants of this family wish to work this out they have the following documentary facts to base their research. First, the family Bible, birth dates of the father and son; secondly, the elder I. R. came to Tennessee, Williamson Co., census establishes the name Isam and Isham. The marriage record establishes the name, Isham R. Thweatt, marriage to Sarah Davis in 1816.

The news article states the elder I. R. married three times. We do know Sarah Davis was the second wife. We do know the Greenwood I. R.'s mother was married to his father at Tupelo, Miss., about 1840. There were two girls, sisters to I. R., Jr.; Mrs. J. M. Dunn and Mrs. Belle Hamilton, who died in 1887.

In correspondence with I. R., Jr. under date of Dec. 29, 1938, there is confirmation that Sarah Davis was his father's second wife and had a daughter Dora. The marriage records of Williamson Co., Tenn., gives the date as Dec. 24, 1816. So, we must conclude that, if he came to Tenn. as a boy, he was married twice in Tenn. I. R. Jr.'s mother's maiden name was "Mary Nunlie who first married a (?) Teams, two sons and husband drowned in Tombigbee River, Ala. She then moved to Tupelo, Miss., where she married my father sometime in 1840."

The descendants of this family will have to work out the puzzle of how the I. R. Sr. could have married a widow, with two children, in 1840 and then have her give birth to I. R. Jr. in 1865.

Mr. Thweatt, of Greenwood, states further, "I have been married twice. First to Sallie Bradford, she bore me two girls, Marie Thweatt Smith and Marguerite Thweatt Ingouf, and three boys,

Henry C., J.B., and Roger. My second wife was a Miss Emma Brewer of which there are no children."

Mr. Thweatt further speaks of Henry C. Thweatt, D.D., of this section, who died 60 years ago, as being a distant relative, and his issue, of Texas, whom I have covered under this heading and will cover under the state of Texas.

Under date of June 24, 1949, I had a letter from H. C. Thweatt of Shreveport, La., in which he states his father was Isham Reese Thweatt of Greenwood, La., and that he was born in Victoria, La., Dec. 27, 1900; that he married Thelma Weaver, who was born in Terrell, Texas, in December, 1903. Issue: William H. Thweatt, born July 25, 1925, who married Gloria Hall, born in Central La., they have one little daughter, born July 22, 1947. I am sure the one "little daughter," then two, would scold her grandfather today, she is now eleven, for not mentioning her name.

I am more than happy to know that the son, William H., is a Baptist pastor, who graduated from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky. Would have been happier, of course, if it had been Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, Fort Worth, Texas, my alma mater. We are the only two Thweatt Baptist preachers that I know of, except a grandnephew of mine who is now under training. He will be mentioned by name under another state.

A better listing of names and dates received in 1958.

Isham Reece Thweatt, b. Dec. 4, 1865, d. Oct. 31, 1939; m. Feb. 1, 1888 Sally Bradford, b. June 3, 1869, d. Apr. 29, 1907. Issue: 1-Marie Thweatt, b. Aug. 24, 1889; m. Albert M. Smith, 2-Isham Roger Thweatt, b. Jan. 21, 1893; m. Susie Bell Dyes, 3-John Bradford Thweatt, b. May 2, 1896; m. Betty (?), 4-Margarette Thweatt, b. July 2 1898; m. Eddie Ingouf, 5-Henry Clay Thweatt, b. Dec. 27, 1900.

Henry Clay Thweatt; m. Sept. 13, 1924, Thelma Weaver, b. Dec. 14, 1903. Issue: 1-William Henry Thweatt, b. July 25, 1925; m. Gloria Hall, 2-Roger Clay Thweatt, b. May 10, 1930; m. Eunice Holland.

Chapter XI

FAMILY LINES SUBMITTED BY OTHERS FROM STATES OF: TEXAS, ARKANSAS AND TENNESSEE

THERE IS ONE thing in common with Texas and her Thweatt residents. They cover lots of earth and, in many cases, claim no relationship and often have never heard of the other Thweatt families.

The following line will give the descendants of another one of the Thomas Thweatts. There is one thing that distinguishes him from all the rest; this one came from England later than any other Thweatt of record, somewhere about the year 1810 to 1815. He and his family joined other relatives of Virginia. It would be interesting to know just what place in England he came from, and which family he joined in Virginia.

Thomas Branch Thweatt, born in England; m. Dec. 16, 1812, Nancy Jones Woolridge in England. He died in Alabama. Nancy J. Thweatt d. Sept. 9, 1840. Issue: 1-William Archer Thweatt, b. Nov. 3, 1813, 2-Mary Thweatt, b. Aug. 20, 1816, 3-Joseph Q. Thweatt, b. July 22, 1818, 4-Caroline Ann Thweatt, b. Sept. 30, 1820.

William Archer Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. Nov. 3, 1813, d. Mar. 26, 1880; m. Mary Catherine Jarman, Oct. 1, 1835, she died June 6, 1856. (William Archer supposed to have been born in England). Issue: 1-Joseph Thomas Thweatt, 2-William Archer Thweatt, b. Dec. 28, 1837, d. Dec. 14, 1926. No issue. 3-Ann Marshall Thweatt, b. Nov. 1838, 4-Mary Elizabeth Thweatt, b. May 16, 1839, 5-James Hopkins Thweatt, killed in Civil War, b. Mar. 21, 1841, 6-George W. Thweatt, b. Jan. 5, 1843, 7-Puchard L. Thweatt, b. Oct. 23, 1844, 8-Edward Tyler Thweatt, b. Mar. 16, 1849, 9-F.B. Thweatt, b. Jan. 20, 1851, 10-Annie C. Thweatt, b. May 20, 1852, 11-Mattie Thweatt; m. M. Dube.

Second marriage of William Archer Thweatt to Sallie (?)

Issue: 1-Richard Lafayette Thweatt, 2-Romulus Thweatt, d. Feb. 17, 1871, 3-Remus Thweatt, d. Feb. 17, 1871, 4-Benjamin Franklin Thweatt, b. Nov. 18, 1870, 5-Archie Thweatt, b. Aug. 20, 1866, d. Feb. 14, 1919. (Note: One branch of the family lists Mary Jarman as second wife. S.A.T.).

Joseph Thomas Thweatt, b. July 26, 1836, d. Mar. 8, 1904; m. Nov. 18, 1868, Sally Elizabeth Whitley, b. July 30, 1842, d. Dec. 12, 1912. Issue: 1-Robert Whitley Thweatt, 2-Robert Lee Thweatt, b. Jan. 20, 1872, 3-William King Thweatt, 4-Joseph Walter Thweatt, 5-Jefferson Davis Thweatt.

Robert Whitley Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. Oct. 24, 1869, d. Jan. 7, 1930; m. Dec. 26, 1894, Minnie Olla Duncan, b. Feb. 14, 1876. Issue: 1-Arthur Joseph Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1896, 2-Maude Thweatt, b. July 6, 1897, 3-Frank Leon Thweatt, b. May 28, 1899, 4-Fred Robert Thweatt, b. Dec. 17, 1900, d. May 15, 1948, 5-Sallie Thweatt, b. May 19, 1902, 6-Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Oct. 17, 1906, 7-Leroy Thweatt, died in infancy, 8-Vera Thweatt, b. Apr. 8, 1911.

Arthur Joseph Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Beulah Gilbert. Issue: Gilbert Whitley Thweatt.

Maude Thweatt; m. (?) Whiteside. Issue: May Ola Whiteside.

Frank Leon Thweatt; m. Bernice Lucas.

Fred Robert Thweatt (No. 4 above); m. Sept. 7, 1927, Ruth Ferguson, b. Sept. 5, 1909. Issue: 1-Freddie Jerrell Thweatt, b. Oct. 25, 1929; m. Ethel Veral Crocker, b. Dec. 31, 1929, m. May 10, 1952. Issue: a-Jerrell Robert Thweatt, b. Oct. 15, 1953, b-Sally Marie Thweatt, b. June 8, 1957, c-David Alan Thweatt, b. Oct. 15, 1958.

Frank Andrew Thweatt, b. Dec. 6, 1930; m. July 7, 1951, Dorothy Mae LeRoux, b. May 25, 1930. Issue: Mark Storm Thweatt, b. Oct. 15, 1954.

Sally Thweatt; m. Elmer Daniels.

Elizabeth Thweatt; m. Robt. Lipscomb.

Vera Thweatt; m. Nov. 9, 1934, Eldridge Kukendall. Issue: Ted Dawson Kukendall, b. Feb. 18, 1937.

Annie Thweatt Johnson, fourth child of William Archer Thweatt, still living at date of this information.

William Archer Thweatt lived in Mississippi and came to Texas

in his old age and died at his son's (Joseph Thomas Thweatt) home, near Grapevine.

Joseph Thomas Thweatt came to Texas from Mississippi in 1868 where he lived, raised his family and died.

Richard Lafayette Thweatt, b. Oct. 28, 1844, d. Dec. 11, 1926, seventh child of William Archer Thweatt; m. (1st) Addie Head. Issue: 1-James A. Thweatt, b. Sept. 2, 1879, d. Jan. 2, 1946; m. Maude Ellen Ball, b. Aug. 11, 1885. Issue: Jerrell James Thweatt, b. Aug. 14, 1907; m. Nov. 3, 1928, Vera Bell Portwood, b. Oct. 25, 1910. Issue: a-Jerriene Thweatt, b. July 16, 1931; m. James Edward Hanson, b-Linda Ann Thweatt, b. Apr. 7, 1939; m. Richard Lee Moon, c-Mary Lee Thweatt, b. Feb. 7, 1947.

William Guss Thweatt, second son of Richard Lafayette Thweatt, b. Oct. 2, 1882; m. Loretta Griner. Issue: Lafayette Thweatt, married with one child.

Eula Thweatt, third child of Richard Lafayette Thweatt, b. Oct. 18, 1855; m. Alber Burton Pipes.

After Eula, came Ila, Lily, Annie, Marie, George and John. There are others by other marriages.

Richard Lafayette Thweatt came from Mississippi to Corsicana, Texas, then to Grapevine, Texas, then to Mena, Ark., then to Sulphur Springs, Texas, where he died.

Arthur J. Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1896; m. June 4, 1928, Beulah Gilbert, b. June 10, 1898. Issue: Gilbert Whitley Thweatt, b. Dec. 26, 1929.

Gilbert Whitley Thweatt; m. June 28, 1951, Suzanne Sherry, b. Apr. 9, 1930. Issue: 1-Charles William Thweatt, b. May 30, 1952, 2-Carolyn Thweatt, b. Feb. 21, 1954, 3-twins, Mary Thweatt & James Richard Thweatt, b. Feb. 8, 1955.

Maude Thweatt; m. July 25, 1918, (?) Whiteside. Issue: Mae Ola Whiteside, b. Apr. 9, 1919.

Frank Leon Thweatt; m. June 1, 1928, Bernice Lucas, b. Feb. 22, 1906.

Robert Fred Thweatt; m. Sept. 6, 1926, Ruth Ferguson, b. Sept. 5, 1911. Issue: 1-Jerry Thweatt, b. Oct. 25, 1929, 2-Jack Thweatt, b. Dec. 6, 1930.

Sallie Thweatt; m. Dec. 2, 1924, Elmer Daniels, b. Aug. 14, 1900.

Elizabeth Thweatt; m. Nov. 6, 1932, Robt. Lipscomb, b. Jan. 14, 1906.

Other descendants of Joseph T. and Sallie W. Thweatt:

Robert Lee Thweatt; m. Clara Furr. Issue: 1-James Joseph Thweatt, 2-Robert Lee Thweatt, 3-Annie Louise Thweatt, 4-Eula Elizabeth Thweatt.

William King Thweatt, b. May 26, 1876; m. (1st) Laura O. Moore, d. 1900. m. (2nd) Rose Jane Hurst. Issue: 1-Sue Thweatt, 2-Willie K. Thweatt (1910-1922).

Joseph Walter Thweatt, b. Feb. 6, 1874; m. Plina Belle Prater. Issue: 1-Elgie W. Thweatt, 2-Ruby Thweatt, 3-Archer Thweatt (deceased).

Jefferson Davis Thweatt, b. July 2, 1882; m. Dec. 24, 1907, Cora Fannie Sanders, b. Jan. 16, 1887. Issue: 1-Edna Marie Thweatt, b. Aug. 11, 1911; m. William F. McCollum, 2-Lena Lucile Thweatt, b. Oct. 4, 1915, d. Jan. 22, 1916, 3-Mary Virginia Thweatt, b. Aug. 29, 1920; m. John H. Gray.

(Note: I am indebted to Frank Leon Thweatt for the research in this family line, for it is one of the most informative that I have received. As so often, may I remind the reader that, as least 20 years have elapsed between the receipt of the information and the copy. With twenty years in mind, how many blood kin are there in 1959 of this line and, with the tremendous movement of population in the last two decades, where are they today?)

In 1940 I had a letter and family records from an old Thweatt Bible from Nettie Flewellen Hanway of Longview, Texas. She states that, "My father's mother was a Victoria Thweatt, married my grandfather, Thomas Flewellen. We had an uncle Kinchen Thweatt." If this family will look under Georgia Thweatts, they will find an interesting relationship.

This old Thweatt Bible out in Texas substantiates some of the dates from the Georgia Thweatt chart, and adds a few names, dates

and marriages for future reference. The Texas Thweatt Bible records are as follows:

Kinchen P. Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1789; m. (1st) Sept. 29, 1814, Elizabeth T. Reece, b. Dec. 31, 1796. m. (2nd) Elizabeth B. Harris on June 24, 1824. Issue: 1st m. 1-Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Dec. 28, 1815, 2-Rebecca H. Thweatt, b. Mar. 5, 1817, 3-Mary Thweatt, b. June 11, 1819, 4-Francis B. Thweatt, b. Jan. 25, 1821, 5-(?) Thweatt, b. Apr. 8, 1823. 2nd m. 1-James Thweatt b. May 2, 1825.

(Note: The following names were listed and are evidently the brothers and sisters of Elizabeth T. Reece, the first wife of Kinchen P. Thweatt: Polly T. Reece, b. July 16, 1795; Jordon Reece, b. Sept. 4, 1798; Blancy Reece, b. Sept. 16, 1800; Jane Reece, b. Dec. 12, 1802; Joel Reece, b. Aug. 16, 1805; Rebecca Reece, b. Jan. 19, 1808; Martha Reece, b. Aug. 26, 1810. Marriages: Blancy Reece to Tiha Fletcher, Oct. 22, 1818. Elizabeth P. Thweatt to Robert M. Jackson, May 10, 1832. Martha Jane Thweatt to John Searcy, Nov. 15, 1842. James Thweatt to E. V. Flewellen, Dec. 12, 1849). (Note: Jack Reece to Blanch Harris m. Oct. 12, 1794, no doubt the father and mother to Reece family).

(Note: From the copy submitted, the writer is not clear whether the following are birth or baptismal dates nor where they come into the line. S.A.T.).

Mary Roper Thweatt, Nov. 2, 1826

Ann Thweatt, Nov. 27, 1827.

Susan Marian Thweatt, Aug., 1829.

Kinchen P. Thweatt, Feb. 20, 1831.

Catherine Frances Thweatt, July 20, 1832.

Virginia Collingsworth Thweatt, Aug. 8, 1834.

Sarah Antoinette Thweatt, Feb. 13, 1836.

Victoria Monroe Thweatt, Feb. 27, 1838.

William Benjamin Thweatt, Sept. 18, 1839.

Infant, July 6, 1843.

Deaths: Elizabeth Thweatt (?)

Sarah Antoinette, 1816.

James Uriah Thweatt, 1815.

Mary I. Thweatt, Mar. 24, 1820.

Mary Roper Thweatt, Aug. 18, 1827.

Francis B. Thweatt, Oct. 11, 1827.

Rebecca H. Thweatt, June 7, 1833.

Susan Maria Thweatt, July 31, 1835.

Catherine F. Thweatt, Aug. 11, 1835.

Elizabeth Thweatt, 1839.

Infant Thweatt, July 8, 1843.

Elizabeth R. Thweatt, wife of H. R. Thweatt, Oct. 12,
1848.

Kinchen P. Thweatt, Jan 13, 1849.

Joel Reece, Sept. 18, 1811.

Rebecca Reece, Sept. 18, 1812.

James Thweatt, May 13, 1892.

Another family line of Thweatts, with Texas as the terminus, is as follows:

William Montgomery Thweatt, b. July 26, 1800, d. Feb. 27, 1853; m. July 5, 1827, Drusilla H. Castleberry, b. Dec. 20, 1807, d. Apr. 10, 1863. Issue: one of record, Richard Montgomery Thweatt, b. Jan. 4, 1834, d. July 31, 1865; m. Sept. 3, 1856, Mary Frances Castleberry, b. July 28, 1839, d. Sept. 17, 1911. Issue: one of record, Richard Montgomery Thweatt, b. June 14, 1865, d. Dec. 18, 1926; m. Nov. 27, 1888, Lorena Hendricks, b. May 24, 1871, d. ?. Issue: 1-Montgomery Thweatt, 2-Daniel Trice Thweatt, 3-Mary Evola Thweatt, 4-Bertha Olivia Thweatt, 5-Andrew Fall Thweatt, 6-Dewey Natly Thweatt, 7-Eppie May Thweatt. (Note: Daniel the second born, furnished this data and gives his own dates as b. Jan. 10, 1891, and m. Dec. 17, 1910.).

John Trice Thweatt, Mayfield, Milam Co., Texas; m. Emma Vaughn. Issue: 1-Tom Lee Thweatt; m. Ethyl (?), 2-Don Thweatt; m. Clara B. Alford, 3-Vina Thweatt; m. John Little.

Don Thweatt (No. 2 above), b. Jan. 3, 1892; m. Aug. 3, 1913, Clara Belle Alford, b. Sept. 12, 1896. Issue: 1-Finis Thweatt, b. Aug. 3, 1914, 2-Lavonia Thweatt, b. Oct. 6, 1917; m. B. F. Angell,

3-Ernest Thweatt, b. Aug. 15, 1920; m. Leola Kirk, 4-Aileen Thweatt, b. Aug. 22, 1925; m. Leroy Walker.

Finis Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Eleanor Rogers, b. Jan. 16, 1920. Issue: Barbara Kay Thweatt, b. Aug. 5, 1954.

Ernest Thweatt (No. 3 above); m. Constance Leola Cole, b. July 23, 1917, m. June 1, 1953. No children

The family line of A. S. Thweatt and Lucie Dozier Thweatt will be found under Louisiana Thweatts, headed by Capt. Thomas Thweatt of Virginia and Revolutionary War proven service. Mrs. Lucie Dozier Thweatt and the writer exchanged several letters in 1937; some excerpts should prove interesting. Her husband, A.S. Thweatt, proved up and joined Sons of the Revolution; this would give any of the blood line this right also.

She stated, also, that Capt. Thomas and his brother, Henry Thweatt, joined the Revolutionary line together.

The following Thweatt line is mainly Texas and was furnished by Wade M. Thweatt, Gardena, California, and Mrs. L. A. Cloud, Amarillo, Texas:

Sam Thweatt; m. Dovey Seay. Issue: 1-Henry Jackson Thweatt, 2-John Thweatt, 3-Edna Thweatt; m. Cordell Morris, 4-Jim Thweatt.

Henry Jackson Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. May 31, 1865, in Tennessee or Kentucky, d. Sept. 21, 1924; m. Sept. 18, 1895, Viola Verona Spain, b. Apr. 16, 1876, d. Sept. 7, 1955. She was born in Tennessee or Kentucky. Issue: 1-Sam Nelson Thweatt, b. July 25, 1896, Levelland, Texas; m. Sue Hagen, 2-Jack (L.E.) Thweatt, b. Mar. 8, 1898, never married, 3-Donna Elizabeth Thweatt, b. May 3, 1902, Amarillo, Texas; m. Lee Austin Cloud, Jr., 4-Spain Thweatt, b. June 22, 1905, Amarillo, Texas, never married, 5-M. O. Thweatt, b. Feb. 13, 1909, Amarillo, Texas; m. Pearl Dempsey, no issue, 6-Fanny Thweatt, b. Nov. 9, 1911, Tucumcari, New Mexico; m. Walter Bell, 7-T. M. Thweatt, b. Feb. 5, 1913; m. Vera Call, 8-Wade W. Thweatt, b. Aug. 6, 1916; m. Vera A. Anderson, b. Sept. 12, 1896. No issue.

The writer had a few minutes visit with Wade Thweatt May 13, 1947, and Aug., 1959.

Thedford M. Thweatt (No. 7 above), b. Feb. 5, 1913; m. (1st) Dec. 28, 1938, Vera R. Call, b. June 5, 1920, m. (2nd) Dell H. Lamhorn, b. Nov. 28, 1921. Issue: 1-Henry Edward Thweatt, b. Aug. 3, 1939; m. Gynn Lorain Jenkins, 2-Doyle Thweatt, b. Apr. 12, 1941, 3-Billy Joe Thweatt, b. Apr. 18, 1943, died in infancy.

James Frederick Thweatt, b. 1824, Missouri, d. 1908, in Seageville, Texas. Married Elizabeth Cummings, b-m-d unknown. Issue: James Frederick Thweatt, b. Feb. 7, 1869, d. Apr. 25, 1925.

James Frederick Thweatt; m. Dec. 18, 1890, Mary A. Richey, b. Jan. 5, 1874. Living December, 1958. Issue: 1-William Thomas Thweatt, b. Oct. 12, 1891; m. Callie M. Cardwell, 2-Effie Elizabeth Thweatt, b. July 1, 1893; m. LeRoy Griffith, 3-Ada Nell Thweatt, b. Dec. 4, 1897; m. Jack Sassaman, 4-Walter Earl Thweatt, b. Nov. 17, 1900, 5-Hugh Carroll Thweatt, b. Dec. 22, 1902; m. Louise Hamilton, 6-Roy Obed Thweatt, b. April 18, 1904, 7-Clonnie Mae Thweatt, b. Sept. 24, 1911; m. Marshall A. Martin.

Walter Earl Thweatt (No. 4 above); m. Dec. 12, 1919, Lois Dieterich, b. Oct. 2, 1901. Issue: 1-Florine Thweatt, b. Mar. 30, 1923; m. A. C. Abernathy, 2-Bonnie Jean Thweatt, b. July 3, 1928; m. Carl Moore.

Roy Obed Thweatt (No. 6 above) d. Dec. 13, 1945; m. Lois Zera Thompson, b. Sept. 21, 1906. Issue: 1-Jim Bob Thweatt, b. Apr. 28, 1928; m. Bobby Monsey, 2-Billie Roy Thweatt, b. Oct. 23, 1932.

Billie Roy Thweatt; m. May 30, 1953, Patsy Faye Throgmorton, b. Mar. 31, 1936. Issue: Beverly Sue Thweatt, b. Feb. 25, 1956.

Some Thweatt family lines are hard to localize as to the state under which they should be listed.

Jerome Thweatt, b. 1856, Tupelo, Miss., d. 1930 in Texas; m. Tesha Elvira Wydner. Issue: 1-Robert Thweatt, 2-Chaffen Thweatt, 3-Marvin Thweatt, 4-Calvin Thweatt, 5-Joseph Thweatt, 6-Galveston

Thweatt, 7-Charles Luther Thweatt, 8 & 9-twins, Fronie and Loanie Thweatt.

Charles Luther Thweatt, (No. 7 above), b. Arkansas; m. Isa Lee Thurman, b. Arkansas. Issue: 1-Jesse Arthur Thweatt, b. Mar. 24, 1913, 2-Mark Harold Thweatt, b. 1926, d. 1945.

Jesse Arthur Thweatt, b. Paris, Texas; m. (1st) Dec. 1936, Lilly Mae Padgett, d. May, 1939. Issue: 1-Samuel David Thweatt, b. Dec. 13, 1937; m. Ella Woods, 2-Elizabeth Ann Thweatt, b. May 8, 1939, m. (2nd) Olive Phillips Nelson, Nov. 25, 1943. This family is now living in Bremerton, Washington. We shall list them under Texas.

Levi Manning Thweatt; m. Ann Colley, Cuthbert, Ga. She was born in England. No dates. Tradition: This couple came from England to Connecticut, thence to Virginia. Issue: 1-Annie Eliza Thweatt, 2-Dr. John Thweatt, 3-Laura Thweatt; m. Dr. Wm. Kirksey, 4-Dr. Oscar Levi Thweatt, 5-Fletcher F. Thweatt, 6-Lulu Thweatt; m. John Druant, 7-Lillian May Thweatt; m. William Ryan, 8-Walter Thweatt, never married.

Annie Eliza Thweatt (No. 1 above), d. Jan. 29, 1936, age 85; m. William Heny Bilbro. Issue: 1-Floy Bilbro; m. Hugh Walker, 2-Oscar Lillian Bilbro, b. 1885. The above was furnished by Miss Oscar Lillian Bilbro.

Fletcher Franklin Thweatt, d. Apr. 15, 1901; m. Anna Irene Butts, b. Sept. 25, 1875, d. Aug. 17, 1955. Issue: 1-Fletcher Irene Thweatt, b. June 10, 1897; m. H.E. Ray, 2-Levi Raymond Thweatt, b. Aug. 17, 1900.

Levi Raymond Thweatt; m. July 25, 1926, Morah Louise Curtner, b. Feb. 25, 1905. Issue: 1-Robert Raymond Thweatt, b. Dec. 20, 1932; m. Mary Miller.

William Jerome Thweatt, b. 1855, Mississippi, d. July 8, 1934; m. Tisha Elvira Widner, b. Feb. 22, 1857, d. Feb. 6, 1948. Issue: Thirteen children, one of whom was Joseph David Thweatt.

Joseph David Thweatt, b. Mar. 23, 1888; m. June 6, 1909, Bertie Lee Harrison, b. Sept. 11, 1892. Issue: 1-Carrie Thweatt, b.

Feb. 20, 1910; m. Delose Kilburn, 2-Arval Thweatt, b. Aug. 18, 1913; m. Jewell Brookshire, 3-Arthur L. Thweatt, b. Aug. 21, 1915, 4-Raymond Thweatt, b. July 18, 1922, 5-Annie Thweatt, b. Dec. 6, 1923; m. Victor Byrd, 6-Mary L. Thweatt, b. Sept. 9, 1925; m. Robert F. Williams, 7-William Louis Thweatt, b. Sept. 21, 1928; m. Joyce (?), 8-Jody Thweatt, b. Aug. 1, 1936.

Arthur L. Thweatt (No. 3 above), b. Aug. 28, 1915; m. Mary Alice Etier, b. 1918, d. Sept. 10, 1952. Issue: 1-Betty L. Thweatt, b. Feb. 2, 1937, 2-Mary Lee Thweatt, b. Aug. 22, 1938; m. John Paul Shepherd, Jr., 3-Lodell L. Thweatt, b. Sept. 28, 1940, 4-Jerry Roy Thweatt, b. July 27, 1944.

Betty Loretta Thweatt (No. 1 above), m. Dec. 1952, Sherry Neal Sharpe, m. (2nd) Harry Taylor Webb, Jr. Feb. 20, 1954, he was born Nov. 30, 1915. Issue: Margo Vicky Webb, b. July 23, 1955.

Mary Louise Thweatt, b. Sept. 9, 1923, m. (1st) Sept. 29, 1943, (Etier), m. (2nd) (?) Duvol, m. (3rd) Nov. 3, 1956, Robt. F. Williams, b. Jan. 4, 1927. Issue: 1-Joan Elaine Etier, b. Sept. 10, 1941, 2-Beverly Jean Etier, b. Dec. 4, 1946, 3-Jessie Louis Duvol, b. Nov. 3, 1948, 4-Walter Erwin Duvol, b. Oct. 10, 1949, 5-Leslie Warren Duvol, b. June 10, 1952.

The information on this family line was furnished by Mrs. Webb and Mrs. Williams. The family originated in Mississippi, then Arkansas and Texas; many of them live in California.

ARKANSAS

There are three distinct family lines in Arkansas that go back to a George Thweatt, who married Grace Thompson. This we know: they were Dinwiddie County, Va., folk, had twelve children, some of whom married and paid taxes in Virginia, others married in Williamson Co., Tenn. The writer is indebted, first, to Judge P. O. Thweatt, a lawyer for many years in Helena, Ark., who having lost his children by death, left important lineage papers to his grandnephew, Chas. B. Thweatt, a lawyer of Little Rock, Arkansas.

Miss Belle White, whose mother was a Thweatt, who was born and reared in Williamson County, also contributed to the formula-

tion of the following, as well as to other lines of the Thweatt families.

The reader will bear in mind that in the early years of Tennessee settlement, Williamson County Court House was built of logs. This makes it difficult for the researcher to establish court documentation. This fact, with the burning of court houses in the Civil War period, with the destruction of records in Virginia, causes the researcher to depend on church registers and family Bible records for his information.

A fine biography can be found of Judge P. O. Thweatt in "Arkansas History," Vol. III, compiled in 1911. Also of Attorney Chas. B. Thweatt, in a much later volume.

The father of Chas. B. was Judge J. G. Thweatt of De Valls Bluff, who was born Mar. 24, 1852, practiced law in Prairie County, Ark., continuously for 65 years, 62 of which were in De Valls Bluff, Arkansas. (Note: It is remarkable that, in so many families, a profession will follow in the same family over a period of years. I believe there are four lawyers in this particular Thweatt line. S.A.T.).

John Thweatt; m. (?). Issue: 1-John Thweatt, 2-Henry Thweatt (Bristol Parish Register — Henry and Hannah, Issue: Geo. Thweatt, b. Aug. 29, 1719, John Thweatt, b. Apr. 12, 1721, Obedience Thweatt, b. Sept. 15, 1724) 3-George Thweatt.

George Thweatt; m. Grace Thompson. Issue: 1-William Thweatt, 2-Joseph Thweatt; m. (1st) Sallie Powell, m. (2nd) Patsy Gunn, 3-Peter Thweatt; m. Lucy (Lucretia) Parish July 28, 1787, 4-George Thweatt, died 1790, 5-Stephen Thweatt, 6-Charles Thweatt; m. Bettie Sturdevant, 7-Fannie Thweatt; m. John Leach, 8-Martha Thweatt, 9-Mary Thweatt; m. (?) Sturdevant, 10-Betsie Thweatt; m. (?) Southerland, 11-Sallie Thweatt; m. John Ghalson, Williamson Co., Tenn. Records in 1809 Sallie married William Hutchings (May be a second marriage, S.A.T.), 12-Nancy Thweatt. (I have a Patsy married Bart Hutchings; this could be Nancy or Martha above. S.A.T.).

William Thweatt; m. Fannie Daniels. Issue: 1-William Thweatt; m. Rebecca Thompson, two children, William and Peter

Thweatt, 2-Peter Thweatt, 3-Howard Thweatt; m. 1815 Williamson Co., 4-Nancy Thweatt; m. Job. Mayberry Dec. 24, 1818, Williamson Co., Tenn. (Note: Nancy and Job had two children, Henry, Americus. S.A.T.). 5-Betsy or Elizabeth Thweatt; m. Samuel Blake, July 24, 1824, Williamson Co. Betsy married (?) Coleman, three children, Thomas, Nancy, Fannie.

Howard Thweatt; m. Elizabeth Echols. Issue: 1-Fannie Thweatt, 2-John Echols Thweatt, lineage on another page, 3-Joseph Thweatt, died young, unmarried, 4-William Thweatt, killed in Civil War, 5-Nicholas Booker Thweatt, b. 1825, 6-Christiana Thweatt, 7-Peter Oscar Thweatt.

Nicholas B. Thweatt (No. 5 above); m. Mary Hardin. Issue: 1-Joseph Gustavus Thweatt, b. 1852, still living Apr. 1937 and practicing law at 85. 62 years in one place, 2-Augustus Thweatt; m. Anna Williams, 3-Hardin Thweatt; m. Jessie Echline, 4-Nicholas Echols Thweatt; m. Annie Broome.

Joseph G. Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Maggie McLauchlan. Issue: 1-Charles Booker Thweatt, b. 1885, 2-Cooper Thweatt, b. 1889, 3-James Thweatt, b. 1892, 4-Sara Margaret Thweatt, b. 1895, 5-John Dale Thweatt, b. 1897.

Charles B. Thweatt, b. July 22, 1885; m. Mabel C. Smith, b. Sept. 18, 1900. Issue: 1-George Booker Thweatt, b. Sept 22, 1936; m. Aug. 12, 1948, Elizabeth Sue Walker. Issue: 1-Kathryn Ann Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1952, 2-Sтивен Rogers Thweatt, b. Nov. 22, 1955. Second child of Charles B. and Mabel Thweatt: Mabel Ann Thweatt, b. Apr. 25, 1932.

II-Cooper Thweatt, b. Jan. 30, 1890, never married.

III-James Thweatt, b. Dec. 15, 1892, d. Dec. 11, 1955; m. Nov. 23, 1923, Stella Finley. Issue: James McLauchlan Thweatt, b. Nov. 17, 1927; m. Feb. 7, 1947, Charlene Toll. Issue: 1-Rita Rebecca Thweatt, b. Jan. 6, 1951, 2-Phyllis Angela Thweatt, b. May 29, 1953.

IV-Margaret Thweatt, b. July 31, 1895; m. (?) Lenz Mar. 31, 1920. No issue.

V-John Dale Thweatt, b. Oct. 4, 1897; m. July 27, 1923, Viva Jane Hall. No issue.

Peter Oscar Thweatt (Judge P. O.), b. Oct. 10, 1834, Williamson Co., Tenn., d. May 11, 1921; m. Feb. 23, 1870, Mary Horner. Issue: Elizabeth, Oscar and Aurelia Thweatt. All died without issue.

Augustus Thweatt; m. (?). Issue: 1-Eric Thweatt, 2-Christine Thweatt, now Mrs. C. L. Yates.

Hardin Thweatt; m. Jessie Echlin. Issue: Hardin Thweatt, Jr.

Nicholas E. Thweatt, b. Aug. 1864, d. Dec. 1925; m. 1887. Issue: 1-Mary Thweatt, b. 1888; m. Jno. T. Cloinger, 2-Elizabeth S. Thweatt, b. Nov. 21, 1894; m. Ben Walters, 3-Clarice Thweatt, b. Mar. 13, 1897; m. Reese Cooksey, 4-Troy Nicholas Thweatt, b. Sept. 20, 1890; m. July 16, 1919, Mary Holliday, b. Dec. 12, 1892.

Comdr. Troy Nicholas Thweatt, USN (retired) (No. 4 above). Issue: 1-Troy N. Thweatt, Jr., b. Dec. 17, 1920; m. Norma Blanton, 2-Mary Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Mar. 13, 1923; m. V.J. Anania, 3-Nancy Broome Thweatt, b. Aug. 10, 1929; m. T. R. Brown.

John Echols Thweatt; m. Martha Reese. Issue: Margaret Echols Thweatt; m. Benjamin Franklin White. Issue: 1-Mary Isabel (Belle) White, 2-William White; m. Ruth Chapman, 3-John Oscar White; m. Margaret Warms.

William and Ruth White have issue: 1-William White, Jr., 2-Ruth White; m. D. Canale, 3-Frank White.

John Oscar and Margaret White have issue: 1-Margaret Lindsley White, 2-John Warms White.

(Note: At the beginning of the 19th century, there must have been at least three Thweatt families living in Williamson County, Tenn. This one and my own forebears will follow in another chapter. Also Isham Thweatt, who married Sarah Davis on Dec. 24, 1816, you will find under Louisiana, together with their descendants).

Hardin D. Thweatt, Buffalo, N.Y., has done a monumental piece of research in the Thweatt family and has furnished some tax records and other data to be found in this volume. I acknowledge with grateful thanks.

"My father was Hardin Daniel Thweatt, born in 1859 in Yallahusha Co., Miss., died in De Valls Bluff, Ark., 1893. My mother was Jessie Echlin, born near Dundas, Ontario, Canada. They

were married in Arkansas in July, 1890, and the only child was myself. My name is Hardin Daniel Echlin Thweatt, born Jan. 1, 1892, in De Valls Bluff, Ark. I married Florence T. Brooks of Rochester, N.Y., in Oct., 1920. There is one child, Virginia Brooks Thweatt, born Feb., 1922. My wife died in 1923. I married again in April, 1928, Mrs. Myra William Tatum, who had a son, George Bishop Tatum." Dated Dec. 28, 1937.

Hardin D. Thweatt visited the writer in San Pedro, California and, among other interesting bits of information exchanged, was the following: "My mother came from Canada to visit relatives in De Valls Bluff. My father fell in love with her, and they married in 1890. My father died when I was a baby and my mother took me to Canada where I was raised."

The Thweatt family of Arkansas, that I write of next, is distantly related to the preceding Thweatt families. The first group came to Arkansas via Mississippi but were born in Williamson County, Tenn.

The relationship of this family to the writer's family is this: William Thweatt married Rebecca Thompson and they had two sons: William Howard Thweatt, b. 1811, and Peter Booker Thweatt, b. 1813. The father of the two boys died when they were small children. The widow, Rebecca, married (?) Lester and, I understand, raised a sizeable family. William Howard and Peter Booker grew to manhood and married in Williamson County. My grandfather, William Howard, whose lineage will follow under the writer's family record, remained in Williamson County and was the father of sixteen children, by two wives. Peter Booker emigrated to Arkansas with his wife and the line follows:

Peter Booker Thweatt, b. Feb. 22, 1813, d. Feb. 22, 1875; m. (?) Frances D. Thweatt, b. Oct. 2, 1807, d. Sept. 4, 1886. Issue: William Howard Thweatt, b. Sept. 13, 1840. He would be first cousin to my father, J.H.H. Thweatt, b. Aug. 10, 1840, 2-Sallie Thweatt, 3-Bettie Thweatt, 4-Mattie Thweatt. (Note: Descendants state that Peter Booker Thweatt and Frances D. Thweatt were first cousins. I have an order from the clerk of the County Court, Williamson Co., Tenn., of this date, Oct. 22, 1958, for copies of

the Will of Frances Thweatt, dated Jan. 11, 1821. If Frances, Peter Booker's wife, was the daughter, she would have been about 13 at her mother's death. You will note that Frances was about 5½ years older than Peter Booker. S.A.T.).

William Howard Thweatt, b. Sept. 13, 1840, d. Jan. 29, 1929; m. Sarah Deal, b. Sept. 30, 1845, d. Dec. 13, 1884. Issue: 1-William Oscar Thweatt, b. Sept. 5, 1867, 2-Fannie Irene Thweatt, 3-Cora Eugene Thweatt, b. May 10, 1872, 4-Ada Peter Thweatt, b. Feb. 7, 1875, 5-Howard Owen Thweatt, b. Feb. 14, 1877. (Note: The writer heard his eldest sister speak of Cousin William Oscar. He visited our home in Belle Buckle, Tenn., the writer also heard.

William Oscar Thweatt, b. Sept. 5, 1867, d. Oct. 12, 1938; m. Oct. 3, 1897, Clara Lillian Caskey, b. Aug. 12, 1872, d. Aug. 12, 1910. Issue: 1-Mary Thweatt, b. July 27, 1901, 2-Ada Thweatt, b. Mar. 24, 1904. Mary Thweatt married Robert Williams Swears June 1, 1926. Issue: 1-Robert William Swears, b. Dec. 14, 1934, 2-Marilynn Sue Swears, b. Aug. 16, 1936.

Fannie Irene Thweatt died without issue.

Cora Eugene Thweatt, b. May 10, 1872; m. T. F. Burton (Cora Eugene is the daughter of Wm. Howard and Sarah Thweatt). Issue: 1-Howard Allan Burton, b. Jan. 8, 1902; m. Jonnie Reed, one child, Janette Burton, b. May 13, 1929, 2-Joe William Burton, b. June 8, 1906; m. Blanch Murphy, 3-Ada Mae Burton, b. Dec. 28, 1909, 4-Ola Burton, b. Jan. 13, 1914.

Ada Thweatt; m. May 4, 1924, Earl Hobart Lenderman. Issue: 1-Clara Sue Lenderman, b. Nov. 23, 1926, 2-Marianne Lenderman, b. Aug. 31, 1932, 3-Nancy Bee Lenderman, b. Sept. 18, 1936.

Howard Owen Thweatt, b. Feb. 14, 1877; m. Aug. 31, 1904, Elvira E. Tyson, b. Sept. 29, 1878. Married in Brownsville, Tenn. Issue: 1-William Owen Thweatt, b. June 19, 1909, 2-Ella Elvira Thweatt, b. Aug. 12, 1914, 3-Robert Hudson Thweatt, b. May 1, 1918.

William Owen Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. June 19, 1908; m. Oct. 24, 1936, Erah Mae Cole, b. Dec. 24, 1911, Gurdon, Ark. Issue: 1-Rosalyn Frances Thweatt, b. Jan. 9, 1942, 2-Mary Eleanor Thweatt, b. Dec. 31, 1943.

Robert Hudson Thweatt, son of Howard Owen Thweatt, wrote me Jan. 10, 1937, that he was attending Union University, Jackson, Tenn. Twenty-two years later he writes that he married Mary Jo. Russell, who was born Nov. 8, 1922. They were married July 3, 1942. They have issue: 1-Robert James Thweatt, b. Feb. 13, 1944, 2-Virginia Ruth Thweatt, b. Oct. 3, 1946, 3-Jo Ann Thweatt, b. Feb. 23, 1950.

Someone sent me a clipping with picture and announcement of the wedding of Miss Ella Thweatt, daughter of H. O. Thweatt, to Hudson Henry of Bluff City, Ark. July 18, ?.

Several letters were exchanged between the writer and Miss Ola Burton, daughter of T. F. Burton and Cora Thweatt Burton, in regard to family lines. She sent me a clipping and picture of herself, announcing her wedding of June 21, 1938, and that she was marrying the Rev. W. B. Sullivan, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Monticello. I am sure that the brother pastor has found out, in these twenty years, that he not only has a beautiful wife but that all the women with Thweatt blood have minds of their own. I am also sure that both have taken comfortable seats on Calvin predestination and that two decades of being husband and wife have proven to be a joyful, heaven-blest experience.

(Note: Mary Thweatt Swears, the compiler of this family line, forgot to give the given name of Ada P. Thweatt's husband (?) Joyner. S.A.T.).

Ada P. Thweatt; m. (?) Joyner. Issue: 1-Owen Frame Joyner, b. Nov. 28, 1900; m. Mary Frances Marion, b. Oct. 5, 1909. Had one girl, Janice Joyner, b. Feb. 4, 1936. 2-Ruth Joyner, b. Feb. 6, 1903; m. Horace Oventon. Issue: 1-Robert Lee Oventon, b. Oct. 12, 1925, 2-Charles Horace Oventon, b. Oct. 1, 1927, 3-Eleanor Ruth Oventon, b. Feb. 13, 1930.

Robert Joyner, b. Feb. 6, 1903, died in childhood.

Mabel Joyner, b. Oct. 5, 1911; m. Kenneth B. Sanders, no children.

William Alvin Joyner, b. Mar. 10, 1908; m. Eleanor Mann. One child, Jolean Mann Joyner.

Cora Virginia Joyner, b. Aug. 27, 1917; m. Marvin Mitchell, no issue.

(Note: The writer is indebted to Mary Thweatt Swears for the compilation of this family line. In typing this for the press, I was thinking that the children, when the compilation was made, are no doubt married now, with small children of their own. Corrections and additions can be made and pasted in the back of this volume, with reference to family and page number. S.A.T.).

Mary Thweatt Swears ties together the two preceding Thweatt lines by stating, "Papa's Uncle Oscar (his grandmother's brother and meaning Judge P.O. Thweatt of Helena, Ark.) and a Frances Thweatt, who married Peter Booker Thweatt, were brother and sister."

The third Arkansas family, while much younger than the two others of whom I have written, was born in Chattanooga, Tenn., the youngest in the family of the writer's eldest brother, whose record will appear under Tennessee. He came to Arkansas, together with his father, step-mother and sister, as a lad, twelve years of age.

John Henry Thweatt, b. Nov. 4, 1908; m. Aug. 10, 1932, Helen Hale Howton, b. July 26, 1911, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Howton of Osceola, Arkansas. Issue: 1-John Howton Thweatt, b. Oct. 9, 1935; m. July 12, 1958, Mary Elizabeth Johnson, b. Apr. 14, 1939, 2-William Howard Thweatt, b. Dec. 26, 1936, 3-Sandra Olivia Thweatt, b. Mar. 8, 1944.

John Henry Thweatt is a cotton planter, and he and his wife have made their home and reared their family in Arkansas. Their oldest son, John, is a graduate in law from Baylor University and he, with his bride of a few months, is living in Texas.

William Howard Thweatt is also a graduate of Baylor University and is, at this writing, doing graduate work in Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, Fort Worth, Texas, preparing himself for the Baptist ministry. Southwestern is this writer's alma mater (1924).

(Note: If I had the energy, I would like to bring all the Thweatt lines of this book as up to the minute as I have this family of John and Helen Thweatt. I can assure the others that it is be-

cause of the close relationship that it has been possible. S.A.T.).

T E N N E S S E E

There are so many Thweatts, including myself, who have Tennessee as their native state and who have moved into other parts of the country, reared families and, in some cases, even second generations, that it is hard to place them in the state they desire. The writer has lived in seven states and in California for 21 years, that is two years longer than in Tennessee. However, the majority of my immediate family lives in Tennessee, so I am happy to close this chapter, as well as the book, with my family line.

The writer is indebted to Mrs. W. N. Weaver, nee Mary Elizabeth Low, of Jackson and Nashville, Tenn., who has done considerable genealogical research, and who ties into the Thweatt family on her maternal great-great-great grandmother's side.

The material she submits was supplied by her aunt, Mrs. R. R. Moore, of Coldwater, Miss., and Miss Belle White, of Franklin, Tenn. The lineage furnished goes back to Virginia, ties into all three lines in Arkansas, the Williamson County, Tenn. families, which includes my own. While there are a few errors in the Virginia part, I consider the material valuable, for it supplies data from family Bibles and old correspondence that goes back to 1774, which fills in, partly, that dark period of records between the Virginia and early Tennessee Thweatt families.

The following is in full, as Miss Low sent it to the writer twenty years ago.

Letter of Boswell Hutchings written May 6, 1826, from Cloverville, Virginia, Dinwiddie County to his brother, William Hutchings, of Murfreesboro, Tenn., "Charles Thweatt's and James Sturdevant's families are well."

Boswell Hutchings' letter written Nov. 24, 1830, from Cloverville, Va., to William Hutchings of Cane's Fork, Tenn., "Charles Thweatt's widow and her son, Archable, are at the old place. Allen Thweatt is living at his father's old place and drinks hard as do many others."

Boswell Hutchings' letter written May 1, 1830, from Clover-

ville, Va., to William Hutchings of Wilson County Tenn., "Betsy Thweatt and Archer are at the old place. Allen Thweatt bought old Henry Thweatt's old place."

Letter from Mrs. Elizabeth Dillin on Feb. 22, 1836, from Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky, to brother and sister, R. R. Moore and Elizabeth Moore of Sandy Ridge, Tenn., list of her children as follows: Charles Roper, Susan Elizabeth, James Alexander, Amanda Thweatt, Benjamin, Felisa, Nancy Harriett, Joseph Rice, Albert Moore.

Boswell Hutchings' letter written June 6, 1818, from Petersburg, Va., to William Hutchings of Murfreesboro, Tenn., "Deaths, Joseph Thweatt, our sister, Abernatha, wife of Charles Abernatha, Mrs. David Browder."

Letter from Boswell Hutchings written Sept. 1, 1822, from Cloversville, Va., to William Hutchings of Murfreesboro, Tenn., "George Thweatt married Miss Areadne, daughter of Mrs. Nancy Manlove. She is a fine girl and well educated."

Letter from David Thacker on Dec. 26, 1818, from Dinwiddie County, Va., to Capt. William Hutchings of Wilson Co., Tenn., "Allen Thweatt married Nancy Sutherland the first day of Dec. last."

Also contained a letter from his wife, Rhoda Thweatt Thacker to her aunt, Sarah Thweatt Hutchings, as follows: "My father, Joseph Thweatt, died on 15 of May 1818. He appeared to suffer more than I ever saw a person in my life; he thought he was poisoned. Dear Aunt, you wanted to know how it was with father and Uncle Hutchings with sorrow I must write they remained to live just as you left them. Sister Betsy had had a son and a daughter since you left and Eliza had had a son. Ephraim continues to preach and I hope it is in the way to Heaven. Our Mother-in-law was Baptised in your old mill pond last Oct. by Shelburn, the Baptist preacher."

Boswell Hutchings' letter on Aug. 12, 1825, from Cloverville, Va. to William Hutchings of Murfreesboro, Tenn., "Charles Thweatt's family is well. Henry Thweatt died within the last 15 days."

Boswell Hutchings' letter written on Nov. 5, 1815, from Cloverville, Va., to William Hutchings of Wilson Co., Tenn., "Families of Joseph Thweatt and Charles Thweatt are well."

Letter from John M. Sutherland on Nov. 30, 1818, from Dinwiddie Co., Va., to Capt. William Hutchings of Wilson Co., Tenn., "When Mr. Joseph Thweatt died he left Allen his plantation and his daughters he left five hundred dollars apiece and the rest of his estate to be sold on a credit of 12 months and the money arising from the sale to be equally divided among all his children. Mrs. Thweatt has got the negro man by the name of Jesse, one feather-bed and furniture, one horse and chair and two hundred dollars her own property and one negro girl. She has her life in the land but gave it up to Allen and is living with him."

Boswell Hutchings' letter written on April 9, 1827, from Cloverville, Va., to William Hutchings of Murfreesboro, Tenn., "George Thweatt has gone to Georgia."

Letter from Archibald H. Thweatt on Oct. 24, 1830, from Dinwiddie Co., Va., to his uncle, William Hutchings, of Cane's Fork, Wilson Co., Tenn., "Capt. William Scott's widow died a few days ago."

Boswell Hutchings' letter written on Jan. 10, 1817, from Cloverville, Va., to William Hutchings of Murfreesboro, Tenn., "Your youthful companions, George and William Thweatt are at school at the five forks with a Mr. Eckles R. Thacker. Archer Thweatt is not in school this year."

Boswell Hutchings' letter written on Sept. 18, 1818, from Petersburg, Va., to William Hutchings of Lebanon, Tenn., "Joseph Thweatt left his estate, the land, to his wife during her life or widowhood also Jesse and a girl and \$200.00. At her death or marriage the land goes to Allen. And his four daughters got \$500 each. The balance of his estate is to be equally divided among his children. The widow was dissatisfied and the children have made some arrangement with her to prevent her taking her third but I don't know what."

Letter from W. C. Thweatt on July 19, 1859, from Claredon, Ark., to his cousin, R. R. Moore, of Somerville, Tenn., in which he

said that his father had died on the 31st of July, 1858. (This one I cannot line up in any family group, unless it was W. H. Thweatt instead of W. C., who would have been 19 years old and his father, Peter Booker Thweatt, b. Feb. 22, 1813, making his father 45 years old at his death. S.A.T.).

Letter from Iuka, Miss., June 17, 1877:

"Dear Cecil: Now for the Thweatts, the grant you let Oscar Thweatt have was given to my mother's grandfather, he with his family came over and laid out land all around where we lived. The place we lived on the old people are buried in an apple orchard some distance from our house. I know I used to be afraid to go about the place. I don't know how many children they had. I only know of two boys, my grandfather and one mother called Uncle Hall. His farm was about a mile east of us and grandfather's home was south of us about a mile. They are buried on their place and so was Uncle Hall and wife at their place. Uncle Hall had children but I don't know how many. I think they all went to Halifax County but one, and he was living in our county when I can first recollect a grey headed man and I left him there when I came away.

"My grandfather and grandmother had only twelve children and they are all grown and all married but two.

"Love to all and yourself from your old aunt, (Mrs.) Ann Thweatt Powell."

Sarah Thweatt was born on Jan. 17, 1768, and died on May 17, 1850. She married William Hutchings. He was born Oct. 6, 1770, and died May 11, 1840. He was a lawyer and died in Wilson County, Tenn. Their daughter was Elizabeth Hutchings, b. June 25, 1805, and died June 14, 1868. She was buried at Somerville, Tenn.

Elizabeth married Robert Roper Moore on Dec. 24, 1829. He was born Apr. 23, 1800, and died May 26, 1869. He is also buried at Somerville, Tenn. (They were first cousins).

Their daughter was Harriett Cordelia Moore, born Aug. 13, 1842, and died Nov. 30, 1880. She is buried at Macon, Tenn. She married James Caswell Edenton on Nov. 4, 1874, at Macon, Tenn. He was born Aug. 30, 1842, and died Aug. 19, 1923, at Jackson, Tenn.

Their daughter was Olivia Cordelia Edenton, born Aug. 1, 1876, at Macon, Tenn., and married William Carlton Low on April 19, 1898, in Jackson, Tenn. He was born Nov. 14, 1875, in Saulsbury, Tenn. Their daughters are Mary Elizabeth Low and Nell Edenton Low.

Elizabeth Hutchings and Robert Roper Moore had nine children.

Also find this Thweatt data among my notes copied from the old letters: Henry Green was grandson of Henry Thweatt. Henry Thweatt was uncle to Almeda Hutchings — Peter B. Thweatt of Williamson Co., Tenn. Howard Thweatt was uncle to Peter B. Thweatt — Joseph Thweatt of Rich Square, Northhampton, N.C. Ann M. Thweatt was niece of William Hutchings. Thomas Thweatt was son of Henry Thweatt of Virginia.

The Thweatts of Smith County, Tenn., were headed by William Thweatt, born in Halifax County, reported to have served in the Revolutionary War. The writer has several photostatic copies of affidavits and other data filed by the heirs but do not think they ever proved up with the government. This would be interesting work for some heir to investigate further. Issue: 1-James Thweatt, 2-a daughter who married Jonathon Doss, 3-Henry Thweatt, died before 1833, 4-a daughter who married James Ward, 5-William Giles Thweatt, 6-Thomas Thweatt, lived in Haywood Co., Tenn., in 1833.

William Giles Thweatt, b. Jan. 6, 1805, Smith Co., Tenn.; m. Sophia Matilda McKie. Issue: 1-Eliza Thweatt; m. (?) Norris, 2-Tiny Thweatt; m. (?) Thompson, 3-Jonathan Thweatt, 4-Adeline Thweatt; m. (?) Adcock, 5-William Giles Thweatt, Jr., 6-Henry Thweatt, died before marriage, 7-Jane Thweatt; m. (?) Driver.

Jonathon D. Thweatt, b. Sept. 28, 1831, Smith Co., Tenn.; m. Nov. 17, 1859, Mary Jane Lane, b. June 14, 1830, Campbell Co., Va. Issue: 1-Stanton Thweatt, b. Oct. 20, 1860, never married, 2-Mollie Thweatt, never married, 3-Horace Thweatt, b. Apr. 2, 1866, never married, 4-John T. Thweatt, b. Apr. 21, 1869; m. Aug. 10, 1892, Stella Turner, b. Sept. 26, 1877.

Eliza Thweatt Norris was grandmother to Mrs. A. L. Haley, Chattanooga, Tenn.

The William Giles Thweatt of this line is the head of the family of Threets, under Wyoming in this volume.

Smith County, Tennessee, Census, 1820

<i>William Thereatte</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>	<i>Slaves</i>
	1 under 10	1 under 10	13
	1 10-16	1 16-26	
	1 16-26	1 45-	
	1 26-45		
	1 45-		

The majority of the following families and descendants are still in Virginia but information came from Tennessee.

The Thweatts of Humbolt, Tenn., heads up in Virginia, as do all other Thweatts, with two possible exceptions. Reader, bear in mind that dates unrecorded in one family could show up in other Thweatt lines.

Richard Noble Thweatt, residence "Mantua" Chesterfield Co., Va.; m. Lucy Eppes. Issue: 1-John Thweatt, 2-Archibald Thweatt, 3-James Thweatt, 4-Martha Thweatt, 5-Thomas Thweatt, 6-Dr. John J. Thweatt, 7-Eliza Thweatt; m. John Augustine Peterson, 8-Richard Thweatt.

Thomas Thweatt of "Gatewood" (No. 5 above), b. Apr. 28, 1782, d. Sept. 21, 1845; m. Sallie Thweatt, dates unknown. Issue: 1-Lucy Osborne Thweatt, b. ?, 2-Archibald Thweatt, b. 1810, 3-Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt, b. ?, 4-Susan Field Thweatt, b. ?, 5-Sarah Green Thweatt.

Lucy Osborne Thweatt; m. Agricola Field.

Archibald Thweatt, b. Jan., 1810, d. Aug. 23, 1877; m. Nov. 7, 1832, Sarah K. Fitzgerald, b. May, 1814, d. Aug., 1899. Residence: Meadow Bank, Dinwiddie Co., Va. Issue: 1-Thomas Francis Thweatt, b. Jan. 13, 1834, d. Jan. 23, 1835, 2-Susan Field Thweatt, b. Oct. 23, 1835, d. Sept. 21, 1844, 3-Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt, b. Aug. 28, 1837, d. 1917, 4-Thomas Thweatt, b. Mar. 13, 1839, d. Aug. 20, 1876 or 77, 5-Archibald Thweatt, b. Sept. 7, 1840, d.

Aug. 27, 1878, 6-Richard Noble Thweatt, b. Feb. 7, 1842, d. Sept. 12, 1878, 7-Louisa Jones Thweatt, b. Aug. 29, 1843, d. June 10, 1905, 8-Sarah Green Thweatt, b. Aug. 3, 1845, d. Aug. 30, 1870, 9-Geo. Chas. Thweatt, b. Apr. 3, 1847, d. Apr. 2, 1872, 10-Mary Thweatt, b. Dec. 11, 1849, d. Apr. 10, 1916, 11-Frances Thweatt, b. Dec. 23, 1850, 12-John James Thweatt, b. Apr. 2, 1852, d. July 10, 1853, 13-John (added James) Thweatt, b. July 28, 1854, d. Apr. 2, 1910, 14-Edmund Thweatt, b. Mar. 1, 1855, d. 3 weeks old, 15-Edmund Osborne Thweatt, b. Aug. 14, 1856, d. Jan. 2, 1857, 16-Lucy Katherine Thweatt, b. Oct. 26, 1857.

Susan Field Thweatt (No. 2 above) daughter of Archibald and Sarah; m. Dr. Geo. Fitzgerald. Issue: Lt. Edmund O. Fitzgerald, b. 1830, 3rd Va. Cavalry, A.N.D. Lt. Fitzgerald married Susan Gilham. Issue: John, Edmund, Frank, Mary Eliza, Albenia G., John Peterson Fitzgerald.

Sarah Green Thweatt (No. 8 above); m. Francis Fitzgerald Jones. Issue: Betty, Lucy, George, Thomas F. Frank G. Cralle, Hattie F., Alice, William F., Freeman, James A. and R. Gregory Jones.

Francis Fitzgerald Thweatt (No. 3 above); m. Elizabeth Rowe Baird.

Archibald Thweatt (No. 5 above); m. Mary Epps, no issue.

Richard Noble Thweatt (No. 6 above); m. Bettie Green. Issue: Willis Green Thweatt, d. Aug. 28, 1956; m. Mrs. Thomas Carlton Edmunds.

Louisa Jones Thweatt (No. 7 above); m. A. Theo Powell.

John James Thweatt (No. 13 above); m. Cora Field. John was born July 28, 1854, in Dinwiddie Co., Va. Married Cora on Oct. 10, 1882, and died Apr. 2, ????, at Humbolt, Tenn. Cora was born in Humbolt on Aug. 9, 1860.

Lucy Katherine Thweatt (No. 16 above); m. Thomas C. Bourdon.

Issue of John J. and Cora Thweatt: 1-John W. Thweatt, b. Oct. 24, 1888, 2-James R. Thweatt, b. Dec. 19, 1890, 3-Noble Thweatt, b. Jan. 28, 1886, 4-Katherine Thweatt, b. Aug. 27, 1884.

John W. Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. June 10, 1914, Annie

Dell Marmoth, b. Feb. 9, 1892, Humbolt, Tenn. Issue: 1-Dorothy Delle Thweatt, b. Apr. 9, 1916, 2-June Louise Thweatt, b. June 20, 1918, 3-Anne Thweatt, b. Dec. 4, 1922.

James R. Thweatt (No. 2 above), never married.

Noble Thweatt; m. Oct. 29, 1919, Mary Jarrell, b. Nov. 1, 1895. Issue: 1-Mary Jarrell Thweatt, b. Jan. 21, 1926, 2-Katherine Fox Thweatt, b. Apr. 23, 1929, 3-Sadie Blair Thweatt, b. Jan. 5, 1932.

Mary Katherine Thweatt; m. S. T. Anderson, b. Feb. 23, 1873, Chester, S.C. No issue.

Arch Thweatt, son of R. Noble Thweatt; m. Elizabeth Greene of Memphis, Tenn. (The writer is not sure whether there was a second marriage to Etta Windsor Rawlins of Humbolt, Tenn.). Issue: 1-Elizabeth Thweatt; m. John Loch, Memphis, Tenn., 2-Louise Thweatt; m. Doddridge Nichols, Memphis, Tenn., 3-Dorothy Thweatt; m. John Renners, Memphis, Tenn.

James R. Thweatt, who furnished a majority of this Thweatt family record, wrote to me May 26 and Oct. 7, 1936. "My father and some of his brothers went to Memphis, Tenn., shortly after the Civil War. He had one brother, Noble Thweatt, who was Principal of a school there in 1870. We have a cousin, Arch Thweatt, living there now. My mother, sister and two brothers reside here. Most of our relatives, on the Thweatt side, reside in Dinwiddie Co., Va. Some of whom are: Frank Thweatt, Petersburg, Va., Chas. G. and Frank T. Zehmer of McKenney, Va., also the Bourdon, Theo. Powell and Fitzgerald Thweatt families are there now. Richmond Thweatt, brother of Arch Thweatt, our cousin resided in Chickasha, Okla., before his death several years ago and his widow and several children live there now. We still own our father's old home place in Dinwiddie Co., Va."

Jane Louise Thweatt, daughter of John W. and Annie Dell Thweatt, was "Miss Dixie" of 1936, Memphis Cotton Carnival. The writer has a full length picture from a clipping of the "Commercial Appeal", dated Friday, May 15, 1936. I was shocked to learn, through a news clipping, of her death at the age of 22. This

is the young lady that I mentioned, under Arkansas, who looked enough like another Thweatt young lady to be her sister.

Richmond Fitzgerald Thweatt, b. Mar. 23, 1875, d. Oct. 9, 1928; m. Apr. 24, 1898, Mary Edith Vance, b. Aug. 27, 1876. Issue: 1-John Vance Thweatt, b. Feb. 18, 1899, died age 12, 2-Batt Fitzgerald Thweatt, died in childhood, 3-Dorothy Thweatt, b. Oct. 19, 1907; m. Bennett Nolen Bond, 4-C. Harold Thweatt, b. June 7, 1910, 5-Richmond F. Thweatt, b. Apr. 22, 1912, 6-Virginia Thweatt, b. Oct. 8, 1915; m. (1st) H.J. Brownson, Jr., m. (2nd) Lynn O'Neal.

C. Harold Thweatt (No. 4 above); m. Oct. 19, 1946, Frances B. Phelps, b. Mar. 21, 1915. Issue: 1-John Vance Thweatt, b. Aug. 22, 1948, 2-Richard Russell Thweatt, b. Dec. 2, 1950.

Richmond F. Thweatt, Jr. (No. 5 above); m. Jan. 1, 1937, Viola Juanita Mills. Issue: Richard F. Thweatt III, b. June 29, 1939.

The above families, Virginia ancestry, Tennessee and Oklahoma reared. They are a few among the many Thweatts that have preserved an excellent family record and can, step by step, trace back to early Virginia. They tie in with the Humbolt, Tenn., families of whom the earlier ancestors have been listed elsewhere in this volume. C. Harold Thweatt is a lawyer, Oklahoma City. Col. R. F. Thweatt, Jr., is stationed at Colorado Springs, Colo.

Thomas Jefferson's letter to Archibald Thweatt, Monticello, Jan. 19, 1821, states: "I have long withdrawn my attention from public affairs. I am sensible of the inroads daily making by the federal into the jurisdiction of the state governments. (Note: The Civil War was fought over this question and still is an argument of debate daily in the year 1958. S.A.T.). Accept with Mrs. Thweatt the assurance of my affectionate and respectful attachment." From "The Writings of Thomas Jefferson," Vol. 15, p. 306.

There is a firm of Thweatt brothers, located in Lucy, Tenn. I am sorry that I have not been able to contact these families.

Register of the General Assembly of Virginia: Archibald Thweatt, Chesterfield Co. Years 1813-14, 1814-15-16-17-18. R. N. (Richard Noble? S.A.T.) Thweatt, House 1857-1858.

Stewart County, Tenn., Census, 1820:

<i>William R. Thweatt</i>	<i>Males</i>	<i>Females</i>
	3 to 10	1 to 10
	1 10-16	1 10-16
	1 26-45	1 26-45

(This county is next to Kentucky line. S.A.T.).

In Decatur County, Tennessee, there was a Thweatt family, headed by Patent Luther Thweatt, b. Jan. 2, ?; m. Harriett Yarborough (). Issue:

1. Alice Thweatt Kelton, b. Aug. 10, 1886, living in 1958 in Parsons, Tenn.
2. Fanny Thweatt Manus, b. Apr. 1, 1887, living in 1958 in Finley, Tenn.
3. Henry Patent Thweatt, b. Feb. 29, 1888, deceased.
4. Maggie Thweatt, b. 1890, deceased.
5. William T. Thweatt, b. Oct. 26, 1891.
6. Dollie Thweatt, b. 1893, deceased.
7. Mollie Pearl Thweatt, b. 1896, deceased.

William T. Thweatt (No. 5 above); m. Mar. 17, 1917, Gussie A. Brasher, b. Nov. 23, 1892. Issue: 1-Dannie Marie Thweatt, b. Nov. 12, 1918; m. Jan. 14, 1939, William A. Brady, b. Aug. 27, 1915. Issue: 1-Gwendolyn Brady, b. Oct. 18, 1945, 2-Arthur Brady, b. Mar. 4, 1947.

2. William James Thweatt, b. Aug. 17, 1919; m. Jan. 14, 1939, Bernice Marie Madron. Issue: 1-Larry Thweatt, 2-Jerry Thweatt, 3-Karen Thweatt.

3. Walter F. Thweatt, b. June 27, 1921; m. June 1, 1940, Gertrude Bull, b. Aug. 18, 1920. Issue: 1-Ronnie F. Thweatt, b. Dec. 18, 1942, 2-Darlene Thweatt, b. Feb. 1, 1945.

4. Lorene A. Thweatt, b. Aug. 15, 1922; m. June 30, 1940, Glen M. Barker, b. July 27, 1919. Issue: 1-Donna M. Barker, b. Feb. 17, 1943, 2-Carey R. Barker, b. Feb. 2, 1948.

5. Henry L. Thweatt, b. May 12, 1924; m. Nov. 22, 1944, Velma (?), b. Apr. 12, 1922. Issue: Christine Thweatt, b. July 12, 1954.

6. Thomas Eugene Thweatt, b. July 12, 1925; m. Dec. 23, 1944, Melba Rodgers, b. Aug. 21, 1928. Issue: 1-Gloria Thweatt, b. Sept. 13, 1947, 2-Robert L. Thweatt, b. Dec. 16, 1948.

William Thweatt, wife Gussie, their children and grandchildren now make their home in California.

There are five related Thweatt families whose names are in the telephone directory in Clarksville, Tenn. Dr. J. Thweatt, evidently, was born before the Civil War.

Dr. J. Thweatt, d. Mar., 1907; m. Martha Chester, b. Clarksville, Tenn. Issue: 1-Lelia Thweatt, b. 1876; m. Charlie Smith, 2-F. S. Thweatt, b. Feb. 14, 1875; m. Addie Ferrell, 3-Jennie Thweatt, b. Jan. 23, 1876; m. Will Boghy, 4-W. C. Thweatt, b. 1877; m. Mamie Griffey, 5-J. G. Thweatt, b. Oct. 3, 1882; m. Nancy J. Spicer, 6-Bailey Thweatt, b. Feb. 25, 1885, 7-Bertie Thweatt, b. Jan. 15, 1891; m. Ernest Roberts.

Johnathon Green Thweatt; m. Mar. 22, 1903, Nancy Jane Spicer, b. Feb. 21, 1885. Issue: 1-Nancy L. Thweatt, b. Oct. 30, 1904, single, 2-Thursa M. Thweatt, b. Jan. 9, 1907; m. J. P. Dulin, 3-Leonard C. Thweatt, b. Sept. 25, 1909; m. Mildred F. Shelby, 4-Myrtle C. Thweatt, b. Apr. 8, 1913; m. Lawrence M. Gibbs, 5-Nellie M. Thweatt, b. Sept. 19, 1916; m. Terrell F. Hicks, 6-William J. Thweatt, b. Oct. 25, 1920; m. Sarah Deason, 7-Coney L. Thweatt, b. Feb. 25, 1922; m. Henrietta Shemwell, 8-Geneva L. Thweatt, b. Sept. 30, 1925; m. Jewel L. Hall.

Chapter XII

THE AUTHOR'S OWN FAMILY LINE, SUGGESTIONS AND CONCLUSIONS

THE WRITER of this volume, like so many others, wanted to know about his own family history. Being ignorant of the fact that just about every other family in America has been as lax about keeping records as his own, he started to find out, by writing his relations, and was astounded to find that they were as confused as he was. This fired my esthusiasm so, in 1933, in my pastorate in Butte, Montana, I determined to find out.

Butte, at that time, a city of about fifty thousand population and the largest mining camp in the world, did not contribute through its library very much, if any, genealogical material. Butte did have, in its Chamber of Commerce, many volumes of city directories from other states. So, the search for Thweatt names and addresses was on; then the barrage of letters, some returned, some not answered, then, more letters, until I had a sizeable mailing list of Thweatts. Without exception, not one knew anything about the whole family of Thweatts including England and the United States.

I determined that I would, if it took me the balance of my life, contact every Thweatt by name and, if they would give me data concerning their families, would incorporate it into one volume so that the coming generations might have at least a source book to bridge the gap between the genealogical dark ages and the bureau of vital statistics that, no doubt, is in vogue now in every state of the Union.

Then began the long search of English resources in this country. My idea was to start with the first Thweatt of record there and trail to the water's edge rather than to back track from myself to the first Thweatt of record in Virginia. This, I thought, would give me the answer. Months of research in some of the best libraries in

America, correspondence in England has, at this date, not turned up all the information desired.

One of the interesting developments in this period of twenty-five years is that not one single Thweatt by name has done any research except in his or her own immediate related families. There have been several who have married into the family, or were related on their maternal side, who have done extensive research into the Thweatt family.

One group of four has had just about every record pertaining to the Thweatts in Virginia photostated, hoping to bridge the gap of the first generation of Thweatts in that new colony. One of these, Mr. B. J. Kincade, has furnished me a carbon copy of at least the heading of the documents with names and dates and, in some cases, a full copy of these ancient records. To him and his collaborators, I am deeply grateful.

The results of efforts by all is that the family connections of the first generation are still a matter of conjecture and no one would hazard his reputation by stating positively the family relationship of the first Thweatts of Virginia. As long as I have the energy, I will keep up my research to solve this riddle.

The reason for getting into publication without all exact early data is that I was seventy-four years of age on January 16, 1959, and with all the loose notes and files in my possession, I am sure no one else could get this material into any reasonable and recognizable shape without my help.

My family line that follows will duplicate some of the early Thweatts of Virginia and Tennessee, but in every case where there is conjecture it will be so stated. This will be true of my own personal opinions as well.

Under Chapter VI, this volume, the reader will find Will of Michaell Thweat dated Oct. 16, 1654. This is the first Thweat of record that I have been able to find. In this same chapter VI, the record of the death of Mr. Thweat of Thweat, Galley & Munday, Mfgs. of muslin in London and Manchester, dated August 27, 1799, also administration John Thweat 1815. These and other documents prove that the name Thweat survived in England 161 years after

Michaell's will. Also, survived in England 145 years after the emigrant Thweatt landed in Virginia in 1670, or 1659.

The thing hard to understand is how from one James Thweatt (as so many believe) the entire Thweatt family in America has descended, while after a span of 161 years in England (1654-1815) not one can be found by name. The writer is sure that there are now Thweatts living in England, if they could be found. If the cost of search were not prohibitive and if I had the means, I would make a trip to England and make the search, just to establish documentary evidence of the first Thweatt family or families in Virginia, 1650-1700.

Because there are only sixteen years between the first documentary evidence of Michaell Thweatt, 1654 Will in England, and James Thweatt's grant for 600 acres in Virginia in 1670, we are by conjecture starting with Michaell Thweatt as my paternal ancestor.

Michaell, b., conjecture, circa 1600, will proven Mar. 30, 1655. Dorothy Thweatt, wife, living at husband's death. Issue: 1-Daniel Thweatt, 2-Thomas Thweatt, 3-John Thweatt, 4-James Thweatt, 5-Margaret Thweatt; m. (?) Yate. (Note: The numbers are my own and not in order of birth. S.A.T.).

Note: The Will mentioned "Michaell, my grandson" as executor who proved the Will at London, March 30, 1655.

The Will sets up a portion of the estate to the children of John and James Thweatt. Whether these sons were dead or had migrated to Virginia is a question. It is possible that they migrated and are the two James and John Thweatts whose relationship no one has been able to figure out.

James Thweatt made affidavit in Virginia in 1707 that he was about 64 years of age, which would make his birth 1643. Also, under oath, he stated that he had known the area described in affidavit 48 years, so he was about 16 when he first knew the land.

If Michaell was born in 1600 and married in 1625 and there was a spread of 18 years between the marriage of Michaell and birth of James, then James was born in 1643 which agrees with the Virginia affidavit in 1707 that he was 64 years of age, making his birth year 1643.

Because of the proximity of dates and similarity of names, for the present at least, I connect the English first Thweatt by name and the James and John Thweatt, the first of Virginia, as the same blood line.

There are so many possibilities and conjectures that can be made as to the English families and the first Thweatts of Virginia that I will proceed with my line as follows and make corrections later if I am in error.

James Thweatt, born circa 1645, land grant 1670, wife (conjecture) nee Judith Soane Jr. Issue: (conjecture) 1-James Thweatt, Jr., 2-*John Thweatt*. May be others.

(Note: The italicized names I consider my direct paternal ancestors. I select John Thweatt, rather than James Thweatt, Jr., for two reasons. First, John had a son Henry, and, secondly, the name James seldom appears in my family line, while John and Henry appear down to my own family: John, father; Henry, brother; John, nephew; John, grand-nephew.

John Thweatt and Elizabeth Soane had issue: 1-Miles Thweatt, 2-William Thweatt, 3-*Henry Thweatt*, 4-Edward Thweatt. (From Va. church and other historical records).

Henry Thweatt and Hannah Stanley had issue: 1-*George Thweatt*, b. Mar. 7, 1720, 2-John Thweatt, b. Apr. 12, 1721, 3-Obedience Thweatt, b. Sept. 15, 1724, 4-Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Aug. 20, 1727, 5-Hanna Thweatt, 6-Frances Thweatt.

(Note: My reference to this family are from church records, Virginia historical records, Thweatt family Bible of a descendant of George Thweatt, whose family lives in Mississippi now, also from Judge P. O. Thweatt, a direct descendant, a lawyer of Helena, Ark., circa 1870).

George Thweatt and wife Grace Thompson had issue: 1-*William Thweatt*, 2-Joseph Thweatt, 3-Peter Thweatt, 4-George Thweatt, d. 1790, 5-Stephen Thweatt, 6-Charles Thweatt, 7-Fannie Thweatt, 8-Martha Thweatt, 9-Mary Thweatt, 10-Betsy Thweatt, 11-Sallie Thweatt, 12-Nancy Thweatt.

(Note: Number 2 above, Joseph; m. (1st) Sallie Powell, m. (2nd) Patsy Gunn. Number 3 above, Peter; m. Lucretia Parish July

28, 1787. Number 6 above, Charles; m. Bettie Sturdevant. Number 7 above, Fannie; m. John Leech. Number 9 above, Mary m. Sturdevant. Number 10 above, Betsy; m. Sutherland. Number 11 above, Sallie; m. William Hutchings).

William Thweatt and wife Fannie Daniels had issue: 1-*William Thweatt*, 2-Peter Thweatt, 3-Howard Thweatt, 4-Nancy Thweatt, 5-Betsy Thweatt.

William Thweatt and wife Rebecca Thompson had issue: 1-*William Thweatt*, 2-Peter Thweatt.

William Thweatt, first wife, Mary Allen. Issue: 1-Pleasant Thweatt, 2-Frances Thweatt, 3-William Peter Thweatt, 4-Rhoda Ann Thweatt, 5-*John Henry H. Thweatt*, 6-Mary Jane Thweatt. Second wife, Milley Piggott. Issue: 7-Simon Thweatt, 8-James L. Thweatt, 9-Edward Thweatt, 10-Martha Thweatt, 11-Robert Thweatt, 12-Amanda Thweatt, 13-Nancy Thweatt, 14-Howard Thweatt, 15-Henry Etta Thweatt, 16-Maggie Thweatt.

John Henry H. Thweatt, wife Martha James Webb. Issue: 1-Kate Thweatt, 2-Howard Thweatt, 3-Mary Thweatt, 4-Nettie Thweatt, 5-Henry Thweatt, 6-Beulah Thweatt, 7-*Silas A. Thweatt*, 8-Buford W. Thweatt.

Silas A. Thweatt, first wife, Gertrude Moss (deceased) Issue: 1-Allen Thweatt, deceased, 2-Mary Frances Thweatt. Second wife, Mrs. Allen Glover Tucker.

My great-grandfather, William Thweatt, who married Rebecca Thompson, had two sons,, 1-William Howard Thweatt and 2-Peter Thweatt. Peter Booker Thweatt is the one that married Frances Thweatt in Williamson County, Tenn., and moved to Arkansas and became head of one of the Thweatt lines, under Arkansas in the previous chapter.

William Howard Thweatt, b. Apr. 5, 1811, d. Apr. 25, 1876; m. Mary Allen Thweatt, b. July 13, 1811, d. Feb. 20, 1843. m. Aug. 18, 1831. Issue: 1-Pleasant Samuel Thweatt, b. July 15, 1832, d. Nov. 14, 1908, 2-Frances Elizabeth Thweatt, b. May 30, 1834, 3-William Peter Thweatt, b. Aug. 9, 1836, 4-Rhoda Ann Thweatt, b. May 26, 1838, 5-*John Henry H. Thweatt*, b. Aug. 30, 1840, d. Feb. 2,

1908, 6-Mary Jane Thweatt, b. Jan. 18, 1843, second wife Milley T. Piggott, b. Dec. 29, 1820, m. Oct. 19, 1843, 7-Simon N. Thweatt, b. June 26, 1844, d. Oct. 21, 1864, 8-James L. Thweatt, b. Jan. 15, 1846, d. Mar. 23, 1863. (Simon and James died in the Civil War), 9-Edward K. Thweatt, b. May 20, 1848, 10-Martha R. Thweatt, b. Dec. 24, 1850, d. Sept. 13, 1852, 11-Robt. F. Thweatt, b. Apr. 29, 1852, bachelor, 12-Amanda C. Thweatt, b. Mar. 8, 1855, 13-Nancy V. Thweatt, b. Feb. 12, 1857, 14-Howard T. Thweatt, b. Apr. 29, 1859, bachelor, 15-Henrietta Thweatt, b. Aug. 30, 1861, 16-Maggie Thweatt, b. Aug. 30, 1863.

Pleasant Samuel Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Aug. 29, 1869, Alice (Harmon) Thweatt, b. Aug. 18, 1848, d. Oct. 2, 1923. Issue: 1-Sarah Fletcher Thweatt, b. Feb. 20, 1871, 2-Mary Annie E. Thweatt, b. Nov. 22, 1872, 3-William Turner Thweatt, b. Nov. 13, 1874, 4-Florence P. Thweatt, b. Nov. 13, 1877, d. Nov. 16, 1877, 5-Alice Thweatt, b. Aug. 15, 1880, d. Sept. 25, 1880, (Florence and Alice died in infancy).

Sarah Fletcher Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. Apr. 1, 1897, Sam Thomas Morton, b. Apr. 27, 1875, d. Mar. 6, 1927. Issue: 1-Irby T. Morton, b. Aug. 4, 1898, 2-Alice M. Morton, b. Apr. 22, 1902, 3-Mary F. Morton, b. Mar. 12, 1906, 4-Virginia Morton, b. Dec. 5, 1908, 5-Sam T. Morton, Jr., b. July 23, 1910. Grandchildren: Irby T. Morton; m. Jan. 31, 1917, Jimmie McAteer, b. Aug. 23, 1899. Great-grandchildren: 1-Helen Morton, b. July 23, 1919, 2-James Morton, b. July 17, 1921.

Alice M. Morton; m. May 20, 1926, Theo. Kroeger, b. Dec. 5, 1894. Issue: 1-Margaret Kroeger, b. Sept. 19, 1927.

Mary Morton; m. Feb. 11, 1928, Aubrey Liles, b. July 16, 1904. Issue: 1-Aubrey Liles, Jr., b. Apr. 30, 1929, 2-Ann Liles, b. Dec. 3, 1935.

Virginia Morton; m. Nov. 3, 1934, Ormond Pate, b. May 19, 1907.

Sam T. Morton, Jr.; m. Sept. 18, 1934, Ruth Payne, b. July 19, 1914.

Mary A. E. Thweatt (No. 2 above); m. John H. Lacy on Dec. 29, 1896, b. Oct. 10, 1866. Issue: 1-John H. Lacy, Jr., b. Feb.

15, 1900, 2-Daniel T. Lacy, b. Jan 27, 1909, d. May 17, 1913.

William Turner Thweatt (No. 3 above); m. Jan. 18, 1905, Sarah Lehman Hayes, b. Jan. 18, 1885. Issue: Charles Samuel Thweatt, b. Jan. 22, 1906. 2-Lura E. Thweatt, b. Jan. 19, 1910, d. May 10, 1912, 3-Bessie Ellenor Thweatt, b. Feb. 18, 1913.

Charles Samuel Thweatt; m. Nov. 15, 1936, Jessie E. Hodge, b. July 14, 1918. Issue: 1-Eleanor Elizabeth Thweatt, b. Feb. 26, 1938, 2-Billie Charlene Thweatt, b. Aug. 5, 1940, 3-Charles Edward Thweatt, b. Oct. 2, 1942, 4-Sharon Gail Thweatt, b. Sept. 4, 1947. Eleanor Elizabeth Thweatt; m. Earl D. Williams.

Frances Elizabeth Thweatt; m. May 30, 1834, Wm. B. McRae. Issue: 1-William N. McRae, 2-G. W. McRae, b. July 25, 1855, 3-P. S. McRae, 4-John McRae, 5-Mary F. McRae.

William Peter Thweatt, b. Aug. 9, 1836; m. Ruth Jane Blackburn, b. Sept. 24, 1834. Issue: 1-Mary Elizabeth Thweatt; m. John Collins, 2-Martha Thweatt; m. George McRae, 3-William B. Thweatt; m. Myra A. Cotton, 4-Henry Thweatt; m. Fannie (?), 5-Annie Thweatt, never married, died about 1937, 6-Tabitha Thweatt; m. Dick Robinson, 7-Ashley Poyner Thweatt, b. Oct. 16, 1871, 8-Edward Buford Thweatt; m. Mary Gee.

Henry Thweatt (No. 4 above); m. Fannie (?). Issue: Harry Allen Thweatt, d. 1951; m. Myra Stevens. There must have been other children.

Issue of Harry and Myra Thweatt: 1-Harry Allen Thweatt, Jr., 2-Odell Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1923; m. Margret Brown, 3-Dorris Eugene Thweatt, b. Nov. 1, 1926.

Dorris Eugene Thweatt; m. June 5, 1948, Barbara Ann Hargrove, b. Oct. 23, 1932. Issue: 1-Ronald Allen Thweatt, b. Oct. 12, 1949, 2-Linda Diane Thweatt, b. Aug. 12, 1951.

Mary Elizabeth Thweatt, No. 1 of William Peter Thweatt; m. Oct. 26, 1876, John J. Collins. Issue: 1-Williams Collins, b. Aug. 26, 1879, 2-Leroy Collins, b. Nov. 21, 1877, 3-Harry T. Collins, b. Aug. 31, 1881, 4-Ernest Collins, b. Mar. 23, 1886, 5-Lucy Jane Col-

lins, b. Aug. 23, 1882, 6-Geo. W. Collins, b. Dec. 7, 1883, 7-Robert Bailey Collins, b. July 8, 1894, 8-Lulu Poyner Collins, b. Mar. 2, 1897, 9-Annie Ethel Collins, b. June 6, 1895.

William never married. Leroy married Malora Gee on June 2, 1899. Harry T. married Nell Seaton on Sept. 9, 1907. Ernest never married. Lucy Jane married Evans Green on Jan. 15, 1911. Bailey married Jessy Floyd on Apr. 9, 1916. Lulu Poyner married E. Baker Layne on Aug. 25, 1914. Annie Ethel never married.

Lucy and Evans Green had one child, Robert Evans Green, b. Aug. 1, 1912. Lulu and Baker Layne had five children: 1-E. Baker Layne, Jr., b. Sept. 14, 1915, 2-Harry Layne, b. Nov. 17, 1917, 3-Alla Elizabeth Layne, b. Mar. 17, 1920, 4-James Richard Layne, b. Nov. 19, 1923, 5-John Campbell Layne, b. Jan. 19, 1926.

Robert Green, son of Lucy and Evans Green married Irene Grimes on Oct. 5, 1930. No children.

William Buford Thweatt, b. Apr. 18, 1862, d. Feb. 7, 1927; m. Dec. 23, 1886, Myra A. Cotton, b. Apr. 22, 1866. Issue: 1-William Peter Thweatt, b. Dec. 17, 1887, 2-Ellis Eugene Thweatt, b. July 20, 1891, 3-Clarence Hardeman Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1892, 4-Myrtle Irene Thweatt, b. Aug. 14, 1894, 5-Robbie Henrietta Thweatt, b. Oct. 21, 1898.

William Peter Thweatt (No. 1 above), b. Dec. 17, 1887; m. Oct. 24, 1912, Irbye Jenkins, b. Apr. 10, 1885, d. 1921. Issue: William Jenkins Thweatt, b. Apr. 11, 1915.

Ellis E. Thweatt, b. July 20, 1891; m. Apr. 19, 1916, Lila Thornton, b. Nov. 12, 1894. Issue: 1-Harry E. Thweatt, b. Mar. 2, 1917, 2-Janice Lee Thweatt, b. Dec. 8, 1920, 3-Edwin Lewis Thweatt, b. Jan. 26, 1925, 4-Mary Josephine Thweatt, b. July 16, 1928, 5-James Buford Thweatt, b. July 2, 1931.

Clarence Hardeman Thweatt, b. Oct. 14, 1892; m. Sept. 9, 1914, Sara Fly, b. Jan. 21, 1894. Issue: 1-Elizabeth A. Thweatt, b. Jan. 15, 1916, 2-Sarah C. Thweatt, b. Nov. 6, 1919.

Myrtle Irene Thweatt, b. Aug. 14, 1894; m. May 15, 1912, John A. Jordon. One son, John A. Jordon, b. Aug. 31, 1914.

Robbie Henrietta Thweatt, b. Oct. 23, 1898; m. May 15, 1920, Sanford C. Veach. No children.

Harry E. Thweatt; m. Oct. 21, 1942, Nancy Southall, b. Jan. 15, 1917. Issue: 1-Harry Thweatt II, b. Aug. 30, 1946, 2-Betty Maxine Thweatt, b. Nov. 4, 1947, 3-Robert Michael Thweatt, b. Nov. 4, 1947. (Betty and Robert are twins).

Ashley Poyner Thweatt, b. Oct. 16, 1871, d. Aug. 7, 1920; m. Sarah Kathrine Kirkpatrick, b. Nov. 1868, d. 1923. (Ashley Poyner was the 7th child born to William Peter and Jane Thweatt). Issue: 1-Leo Poyner Thweatt, b. Feb. 5, 1894, 2-Ruth Henrietta Thweatt, b. Sept. 2, 1895, 3-Enoch Brown Thweatt, b. June 24, 1899, 4-William Davis Thweatt, b. May 15, 1903, 5-Katherine Allen Thweatt, b. Mar. 24, 1905, 6-Eugenia Thweatt, b. Oct. 16, 1909, 7-Ashley Martin Thweatt, b. Nov. 8, 1912.

Leo Poyner Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. (1st) Nov. 7, 1917, Will Henry Murray, m. (2nd) Frances Nceley. Issue: 1-Sarah Adeline Thweatt; m. Aug. 3, 1940, William Crichlow. Issue: Sarah Adeline Crichlow, b. Sept. 20, 1941, 2-Leo Poyner Thweatt, Jr., 3-Ann Murray Thweatt.

Ruth Henrietta Thweatt; m. James Orren Davis. Issue: 1-Ruth Davis, b. Sept. 14, 1922, 2-Sarah Carlton Davis, b. Nov. 20, 1923; m. Robert Henry Cummings Dec. 16, 1944. Issue: a-Robert Henry Cummings, Jr., b. Nov. 22, 1945, b-Joe Meyer Cummings, b. Jan. 23, 1947, c-William Alexander Cummings, b. Apr. 19, 1950, d-Sally Ruth Cummings, b. Apr. 9, 1951, e-Peter Thweatt Cummings, b. Feb. 19, 1955.

3-Enoch Brown Thweatt; m. Eloise Turbeville. Issue: 1-Enoch Brown Thweatt, Jr., 2-Dan Thweatt, 3-Mack Thweatt.

4-William Davis Thweatt; m. Oct. 3, 1935, Louella Wallis, b. July 9, 1905. Issue: 1-John Ashley Thweatt, b. May 26, 1937, 2-Kate Wallis Thweatt, b. Apr. 13, 1942.

5-Katherine Allen Thweatt; m. Richard S. Boyd. Issue: Richard Boyd.

6-Eugenia Thweatt; m. Frank S. Hudgins. Issue: Frank Hudgins.

7-Ashley Martin Thweatt; m. Mar. 20, 1941, Georgia Lee Moore, b. Jan. 30, 1919. Issue: 1-Albert Ashley Thweatt, b. Nov. 22, 1942, 2-Jean Marie Thweatt, b. Feb. 19, 1947, 3-James Martin

Thweatt, b. July 26, 1954. (Ashley Poyner and Sarah Katherine Thweatt had one child, Mildred Shirley Thweatt, died in infancy).

IV. Rhoda Ann Thweatt, b. May 26, 1838. (Other dates unknown); m. Martin Christopher. Issue: 1-Jonnie Christopher, never married, 2-Molly Christopher; m. J. K. Newsom, no issue, 3-Della Christopher, no dates, never married, 4-William Henry Christopher, b. Sept. 2, 1863, d. Nov. 7, 1926.

William Henry Christopher (No. 4 above); m. Eunice Gentry, b. June 22, 1866, d. Feb. 22, 1930. Issue: 1-Willie Preston Christopher, b. May 15, 1885, never married, 2-Aubrey Martin Christopher, b. Aug. 16, 1887, 3-Katie Ann Christopher, b. Jan. 12, 1890, 4-Eunice Lenora Christopher, b. Feb. 22, 1894, 5-Sadie May Christopher, b. May 19, 1897, 6-Charlie Robert Christopher, b. June 1, 1900, 7-Cora Marie Christopher, b. Jan. 28, 1903, 8-Millie Gentry Christopher, b. Aug. 20, 1906, 9-Hugh Hershel Christopher, b. Jan. 12, 1910.

Aubrey Martin Christopher; m. Mary Spence. Issue: Margaret, Mildren and Mart, Jr.

Katie Ann Christopher; m. John J. Page. Issue: one daughter, m. to Russell Vaughn.

Eunice Lenora Christopher; m. Ernest Smith. Issue: Ernestine and Billie Smith.

Sadie May Christopher; m. Robert McElroy. No issue.

Charlie Robert Christopher, never married.

Cora Marie Christopher; m. Cecil Warden. Issue: Gene Marie and Elaine Warden.

Gentry Christopher; m. Margaret Clark. No issue

Hugh H. Christopher; m. Zora Stilts. No issue.

V. John Henry Harrison Thweatt; m. Martha Jane Webb. Lineage will follow No. 16 because of a long list and also, they are my father and mother, brothers, sisters, nieces, nephews, grandnieces and nephews and some great grandnieces and nephews.

VI. Mary Jane Thweatt, b. Jan. 18, 1843, d. Mar. 24, 1913;

m. Nov. 20, 1863, William Johnson Christopher, b. Mar. 20, 1841, d. Mar. 13, 1912. Issue: 1-James Nicholas Christopher, b. Nov. 11, 1866, never married, d. Apr. 15, 1915, 2-Martha Ann Elizabeth Christopher, b. Mar. 30, 1869, never married, 3-Emma Christine Christopher, b. Jan. 10, 1874, never married, 4-Austin Flint Christopher, b. Jan. 10, 1876, never married, 5-Mary Jane Christopher, b. Apr. 9, 1884, never married. Two other children died in infancy.

VII (First child of William Howard and Milly Piggott, second wife). Simon N. Thweatt, b. June 26, 1844, d. Oct. 21, 1864 in the Civil War.

VIII. James Thweatt, b. Jan. 15, 1846, d. Mar. 23, 1863 in the Civil War.

IX. Edward K. Thweatt, b. May 20, 1848, never married, d. ?.

X. Martha R. Thweatt, b. Dec. 24, 1850, d. Sept. 13, 1852.

XI. Robert F. Thweatt, b. Apr. 29, 1852, never married, d. ?.

XII. Amanda Christine Thweatt, b. Mar. 8, 1855, d. Oct. 1, 1932; m. Daniel Glasgow, b. July 21, 1852, d. Mar. 29, 1923, m. Apr. 21, 1882. Issue: 1-Nina Glasgow, b. Nov. 25, 1885, d. Aug. 28, 1893, 2-William Howard Glasgow, b. Aug. 23, 1888, 3-Kate Amelia Glasgow, b. Aug. 21, 1890, 4-Claudie Isabelle Glasgow, b. Feb. 3, 1893, 5-Clifford Glasgow, b. Apr. 8, 1896, d. Sept. 9, 1898.

William Howard Glasgow (No. 2 above), b. Aug. 23, 1888; m. Hattie Rieves O' eser, Oct. 17, 1934.

Kate Amelia Glasgow (No. 3 above), b. Aug. 21, 1890; m. Dec. 10, 1910, William Clarence George, b. Feb. 23, 1874, d. May 20, 1928. Issue: 1-Howard Isaac George, b. July 17, 1913, 2-Glen Glasgow George, b. Nov. 25, 1914, 3-Christine Cornelia George, b. Mar. 29, 1918, 4-W. C. George, Jr., b. Aug. 13, 1920, 5-Katherine Belle George, b. Aug. 13, 1920.

Claudie Belle Glasgow (No. 4 above), b. Feb. 3, 1893; m. Dec. 20, 1915, Shannon Allen Marshall, b. May 10, 1890.

XIII. Nancy Virginia Thweatt, b. Feb. 12, 1857, d. Apr. 4,

1927; m. Apr. 22, 1877, J. W. Parham, b. Apr. 10, 1851, d. Mar. 23, 1932. Issue: 1-Oscar Parham, b. Feb. 12, 1878, d. May 3, 1936, 2-Florence Parham, b. Aug. 23, 1881, 3-Ora Parham, b. Feb. 11, 1887, 4-Millie Parham, b. Sept. 9, 1889, d. Dec. 12, 1891, 5-Laura Parham, b. Aug. 15, 1892, 6-John Bunyan Parham, b. Feb. 6, 1899.

Oscar Parham; m. Dec. 25, 1903, Mary Sue Vaughan, b. Apr. 6, 1883.

Florence Parham; m. Jan. 5, 1902, Geo. W. Lewis, b. Sept. 30, 1873.

Ora Parham; m. Dec. 17, 1908, Henry M. Cotton, b. Dec. 27, 1885.

Laura Parham; m. Nov. 28, 1912, C. A. Jones, b. May 7, 1891.

John Bunyan Parham; m. Oct. 19, 1929, Bonnie Blankinship, b. July 14, 1898.

Grandchildren of J. W. Parham and Nancy V. Thweatt Parham follow: Phillip S. Parham, b. Oct. 23, 1904; Lois Parham, b. Oct. 26, 1907; Silas K. Parham, b. Nov. 27, 1909; Mrs. Mary T. Parham Carothers, b. Dec. 22, 1911; John Paul Parham, b. July 26, 1915.

John P. Lewis, b. Jan. 20, 1903; Geo. Lawrence Lewis, b. Oct. 3, 1904; Mrs. Catherine Lewis Whitehurst, b. Mar. 11, 1907; Mrs. Gladys Lewis Hunter, b. Sept. 10, 1909; Benjamin F. Lewis, b. Jan. 16, 1912, d. Apr. 8, 1937; William H. Lewis, b. May 31, 1918; Della Marie Lewis, b. Dec. 9, 1923.

Henry Milton Cotton, b. Apr. 5, 1910; Dorris Cotton, b. Jan. 18, 1913, d. Oct. 15, 1918; Virginia Cotton, b. July 20, 1915, d. Oct. 21, 1918; Francis Cotton, b. June 20, 1917; Anna Dean Cotton, b. Mar. 12, 1923; Mary Alice Cotton, b. June 3, 1919, d. May 9, 1921.

John Elton Jones, b. Feb. 27, 1914; Mrs. Ellen Jones Overbey, b. Mar. 5, 1916; Eugene Jones, b. Dec. 28, 1918; Erdna Jones, b. June 25, 1924; Eulala Jones, b. Dec. 10, 1926; Earl Jones, b. Feb. 5, 1931.

Virginia Mai Parham, b. Nov. 12, 1930; Joe Watson Parham, b. June 4, 1934; Nancy Bingham Parham, b. Sept. 10, 1935.

XIV. Howard T. Thweatt, b. Apr. 29, 1859.

XV., Henryetta Thweatt, b. Aug. 31, 1861.

XVI: Maggie Thweatt, b. Aug. 30, 1863; m. Sept. 28, 1884, Joseph Seath Jones. Issue: 1-Rose Etta Jones, b. July 24, 1885; m. Dec. 27, 1903, James H. Sweeney. Issue: Cleo, Everlee, Seth, Margaret Alice, Milton, Thomas Jones and Hermon Sydney Jones, 2-Robert Lee Jones, died at eleven years, Mar. 23, 1887.

3. Nannie Jones, b. Feb. 25, 1889; m. Sept. 8, 1907, John Wesley Sweeney. Issue: Erwin, J.T., Rebecca, Buford, Fred, Roy and Nolen Sweeney.

4. Walter Jones, b. Jan. 25, 1891; m. Sept. 11, 1914, Mary Lou Thweatt. Issue: W.A., Jr., Joseph, Elizabeth, James Jones.

5. Claude Jones, b. Aug. 12, 1893; m. Jan. 14, 1916, Beulah Burns: Issue: two died in infancy, Robert, Reba, Russell, Raymon, Claude and Nelda Jones.

6. John Jones, b. Aug. 3, 1895; m. Apr. 12, 1919, Jessie Lee Sweeney. Issue: Dorothy and John Jones, Jr.

7. Bernice Jones, b. Aug. 30, 1897. Died at 12 years.

8. Millie Jones, b. June 17, 1899; m. Nov. 27, 1924, R.F. Wingler. Issue: Isabel Wingler.

9. Howard Jones, b. Feb. 2, 1902; m. Feb. 3, 1932, Pauline Ford. No issue.

10. Margaret Jones, b. Feb. 12, 1907; m. Aug. 25, 1922, Martin Locke. Issue: Martha Louise Locke.

(Note: The majority of these families live in Franklin, Nashville and Goodlettsville, Tenn. S.A.T.).

John Henry Harrison Thweatt (see V), b. Aug. 30, 1840, d. Feb. 2, 1908; m. Feb. 11, 1868, Martha James Webb, b. May 16, 1848, d. Apr. 12, 1920. Eight children were born to this union.

a. Kate Morgan Thweatt, b. Dec. 8, 1868; m. Dec. 27, 1900; James Hamilton Armstrong. No issue. Both were killed in railroad accident at Belle Buckle, Tenn. on Aug. 28, 1923.

b. Howard Basie Thweatt, b. Jan. 11, 1870; m. (1st) Gussie Barnes, b. Jan. 24, 1873, d. Jan. 26, 1912. Issue: 1-Caldwell E.

Thweatt, b. June 12, 1893, 2-Nellie B. Thweatt, b. July 12, 1895, d. May 16, 1916, 3-Ouida J. Thweatt, b. June 20, 1897, 4-Dorothy Thweatt, b. Jan. 16, 1899, d. July 16, 1899, 5-Howard F. Thweatt, b. Nov. 10, 1900, 6-Blanche B. Thweatt, b. Oct. 21, 1902, 7-Kate May Thweatt, b. May 13, 1906, d. Sept. 22, ?, 8-John Henry Thweatt, b. Nov. 4, 1908, 9-Jimmie W. Thweatt, b. Nov. 20, 1911, d. Nov. 29, 1911.

Caldwell E. Thweatt (No. 1 above); m. 1922, Dorthea Morse.

Nellie B. Thweatt, d. May 16, 1916; m. Feb. 21, 1915, Percy Wood. No issue.

Ouida J. Thweatt; m. Oct. 23, 1913, John S. Stewart, b. Oct. 19, 1891. Issue: 1-Ouida M. Stewart, b. Mar., 1915, d. June 28, 1916, 2-John S. Stewart, Jr., b. June 20, 1917. Ouida J. Stewart married James H. Sims on Feb. 21, 1920. No issue.

Howard F. Thweatt; m. June 22, 1919, Bessie Oaks, b. Feb. 16, 1902. Issue: Walter B. Thweatt, b. May 3, 1920. Reported married and had three children. Married second time Maude Schubert in May, 1925. No issue. Married third time Evelyn Minnis on Feb. 27, 1935.

Blanche B. Thweatt; m. June 8, 1925, Edward Lucas. No issue.

John Henry Thweatt II; m. Aug. 10, 1932, Helen H. Howton, b. July 26, 1911. Issue: 1-John H. Thweatt III, b. Oct. 9, 1935, 2-William Howard Thweatt, b. Dec. 26, 1936, 3-Sandra Olivia Thweatt, b. Mar. 8, 1944. (Note: also under Arkansas).

Howard Basie Thweatt, second marriage, Jan. 8, 1913, Anna Curnow. No issue. Howard Basie Thweatt d. Jan. 25, 1948.

III. Mary Ellen Thweatt, b. Aug. 3, 1871; m. Aug. 25, 1898, James Charles Spann, b. Feb. 5, 1869, d. Mar. 6, 1926. Issue: Sarah Jeannette Spann, b. Nov. 3, 1907.

IV. Nettie Tunster Thweatt; m. Jan. 4, 1893, J. Steve Lassiter, b. Mar. 27, 1867, d. Feb. 8, 1936. Issue: 1-John Thweatt Lassiter, b. Dec. 17, 1893, 2-Marie Kate Lassiter, b. Sept. 26, 1895, d. Oct. 21, 1899, 3-Robin Acuff Lassiter, b. Aug. 23, 1897, 4-Ursula Yvonne Lassiter, b. Jan. 31, 1901, 5-Henry Etta Lassiter, b. Feb. 18, 1903,

6-Martha Jim Lassiter, b. Oct. 22, 1904, 7-Margaret Agnes Lassiter, b. Dec. 10, 1906, 8-Harry Armstrong Lassiter, b. May 14, 1911.

John Thweatt Lassiter (No. 1 above); m. Dec. 1, 1919, Milider Gladys Luisa Lidia Messa, b. Aug. 25, 1900. Issue: 1-Geraldine Lassiter, b. June 24, 1922, N.Y. 2-Billie Jean Lassiter, b. Sept. 7, 1928, Jacmel, Haiti, 3-John Thweatt Lassiter, b. Feb. 3, 1930, Louisiana.

Second wife, Maria Margarita Neiro, b. Feb. 27, 1920; m. July 10, 1944, in Puerto Bolivar, Ecuador, S.A. Issue: 1-Stephen Ulfredo Lassiter, b. May 17, 1945, Teheran, 2-Stanley Evans Lassiter, b. May 4, 1946, Washington, D.C., 3-William Henry Lassiter, b. July 27, 1949, Tokyo, Japan, 4-Michael Anthony Lassiter, b. Nov. 7, 1952, Lima, Peru.

Geraldine Gladys Lassiter; m. Mar. 6, 1943, Halver John Birtelson, b. Feb. 1920, Denmark.

Billie Jean Lassiter; m. Norman E. Wellspring Nov. 17, 1947. Issue: 1-Cynthia Lynn Wellspring, b. Feb. 17, 1949, 2-Norman Wellspring, b. Apr. 21, 1950. Second marriage on Mar. 15, 1955, Robert Alden Swasey, b. Dec. 26, 1923. Issue: Karen Swasey, b. May 14, 1958.

John Thweatt Lassiter, Jr.; m. June 16, 1950, Suzanne Lloyd, b. June 8, 1930. Issue: 1-John Lloyd Lassiter, b. Mar. 21, 1952, 2-Shawn Lassiter, b. Mar. 2, 1954, 3-Jan Lassiter, b. Apr. 11, 1957.

Ursula Y. Lassiter; m. Dec. 16, 1926, Flay Jeter, b. Nov. 3, 1900. Issue: 1-Nancy Dawn Jeter, b. Apr. 25, 1931, 2-Eric Freeman Jeter, b. Oct. 21, 1934.

Nancy Dawn Jeter; m. Errol Keith O'Brien, b. Nov. 9, 1931. Issue: 1-Kathleen Dawn O'Brien, b. Sept. 20, 1952, 2-Michael Keith O'Brien, b. Sept. 16, 1957.

Eric Freeman Jeter, b. Oct. 21, 1934; m. May 10, 1958, Norma Brady, b. Aug. 5, 1935.

Henry Etta Lassiter; m. Dec. 14, 1921, Peter Joseph Cady, b. Dec. 25, 1894. Issue: 1-Ruth Marie Cady, b. Oct. 12, 1923, 2-Margaret Lucille Cady, b. Sept. 18, 1927, 3-Laurel Jeannine Cady, b. Nov. 12, 1929.

Margaret Lucille Cady; m. Nov. 27, 1948, Harold Edwin Al-

hart, b. Oct. 10, 1922. Issue: Stephen Cady Alhart, b. Feb. 25, 1955.

Laurel Jeannine Cady; m. Dec. 22, 1953, Lt. Jack Dashiell Green, b. Feb. 20, 1930. Issue: Judith Annette Green, b. July 12, 1956, Great Falls, Montana.

Martha Jim Lassiter; m. Apr. 3, 1925, Edwin Lyman Stansbury. Issue: 1-Edwin Lyman Stansbury, Jr., b. Oct. 6, 1927, 2-Peggy Ann Stansbury, b. Aug. 29, 1931.

Edwin Lyman Stansbury; m. Alice Lee Barchey, b. Oct. 10, 1937.

Peggy Ann Stansbury; m. Feb. 1, 1950, Clyde Eugene Ryman, b. Dec. 4, 1924. Issue: 1-Chris E. Ryman, b. Dec. 2, 1954, 2-Craig Curtis Ryman, b. Sept. 2, 1956.

Margaret Agnes Lassiter, b. Dec. 10, 1906; m. Aug. 10, 1927, Allen Zelotes Haddon, b. Oct. 26, 1903. Issue: Ronald Lassiter Haddon, b. Apr. 21, 1932.

Ronald Lassiter Haddon; m. June 29, 1956, Laura Sue Norman, b. Feb. 9, 1936. Issue: Norman Keith Haddon, b. Oct. 17, 1958.

Harry Armstrong Lassiter, b. May 14, 1911; m. Nov. 29, 1933, Merlyne Miller. Issue: Harry Armstrong Lassiter, Jr., b. Feb. 6, 1944.

V. Henry Pleasant Thweatt; m. June 21, 1905, Maude Stephens, b. July 14, 1887. Issue: 1-Buford Gail Thweatt, b. Mar. 22, 1906, 2-Jack Stephens Thweatt, b. Oct. 15, 1907. Henry Pleasant Thweatt d. Mar. 19, 1944.

Buford Gail Thweatt; m. Sept. 25, 1923, Hazel Belle Pierce, b. Feb. 2, 1906. Issue: 1-Robert Henry Thweatt, b. Dec. 25, 1926; m. Wanda Sartor, b. July 12, 1929. Issue: 1-Sherry Gail Thweatt, b. Feb. 16, 1949, 2-Robert John Thweatt, b. Feb. 26, 1953.

2. Richard Arlen Thweatt, b. May 24, 1928; m. (1st) Elizabeth Brock, b. 1928; m. (2nd) Jan. 24, 1952, Stella Ridgeway, b. Feb. 10, 1932. Issue: Richard Arlen Thweatt, Jr., b. 1947, 2-Cheryl Lynn Thweatt, b. 1949.

3. Shirley Ann Thweatt, b. Mar. 28, 1931; m. Mar. 31, 1949, Herbert Hoover Correll, b. June 24, 1928. Issue: 1-Michael Wayne Correll, b. Mar. 10, 1950, 2-Craig Kendall Correll, b. June 18, 1955.

VI. Beulah James Thweatt; m. June 12, 1907, Avery Lee Os-

borne, b. Feb. 18, 1881. Issue: 1-John Thweatt Osborne, b. Mar. 25, 1908, 2-Joe Lee Osborne, b. Jan. 30, 1913.

John Thweatt Osborne; m. Sept. 25, 1940, Martha Louise Smith, b. Aug. 8, 1915. Issue: 1-Myra Jean Osborne, b. Dec. 2, 1946, 2-Carolyn Kinzel Osborne, b. Feb. 5, 1952.

Joe Lee Osborne; m. June 17, 1946, Thelma Moore, b. Jan. 17, 1925. No issue.

VII. Silas Allen Thweatt (Author of this history); m. Oct. 31, 1906, Gertrude E. Moss, b. Sept. 24, 1887. Issue: 1-Silas Allen Thweatt, Jr., b. Oct. 16, 1907, d. July 16, 1908, 2-Mary Frances Thweatt, b. July 8, 1909.

Gertrude E. (Moss) Thweatt d. July 30, 1950. Silas Allen Thweatt married on Aug. 3, 1951, Mrs. Lois Elizabeth Tucker, nee Morse, (Minister's widow).

VIII. Buford Webb Thweatt, b. May 1, 1887; m. (1st) Had-die Fulcher. No issue. Second wife, Marjorie Eunice Bowen, m. Nov. 1, 1929.

In bringing this volume to a close, may we state again: (1) There may be many mistakes of dates and names. It could scarcely be otherwise, being written over a span of nearly three decades. In some cases, even brothers and sisters living in different sections would give different dates for their immediate relatives. (2) With few exceptions, we have not drifted very far from the Thweatt name into families that are related by marriage. We have refrained from giving addresses, sticking, mainly, to the states and, in all too many cases, the states of birth rather than of adoption. Any fame that has been attained by anyone may have been mentioned but not elaborated upon.

(3) Related families should type all information of their personal families with dates and note pages of this volume as references to relationship. Then paste it to the fly leaves in the back of this book. Your descendants in the next two centuries will appreciate this effort on your part. It is the writer's intention to place several

of these books in the genealogical departments of the larger libraries of the United States.

(4) It is with regret that I have been unable to connect, by documentary evidence, the English Thweatt families with the Thweatts of Virginia. I am fairly certain that Michaell Thweatt of England was grandfather to the emigrant James Thweatt of Virginia.

(5) At least we know that the Thweatts are not Welsh and the three brother tradition is erroneous.

In conclusion, as mentioned elsewhere, the writer of this volume is a Baptist minister and is in his 75th year, supposed to be retired but still preaching as supply and serving in interim pastorates. One of the keen anticipations of the centuries ahead is to meet many Thweatts over in the "Better Country" and settle some of the genealogical questions that have frustrated so many of us through the years. I believe we will have as much intelligence over there as we have here. My hope, like that incorporated by so many Thweatts in their wills, is based upon the merits of the Lord Jesus Christ, through His death upon the cross and His resurrection, and certainly through no merit of my own.

E N D

The first part of the book is devoted to a general history of the United States from the discovery of the continent to the present time. It is written in a clear and concise style, and is well adapted for the use of students in schools and colleges. The author has done his best to give a full and accurate account of the events of our history, and to show the causes and effects of the various revolutions and wars which have taken place in our country. The second part of the book is devoted to a detailed history of the United States from the year 1776 to the present time. It is written in a more detailed and interesting style, and is well adapted for the use of students in schools and colleges. The author has done his best to give a full and accurate account of the events of our history, and to show the causes and effects of the various revolutions and wars which have taken place in our country.

